# DISSERTATION 

submitted to the<br>Combined Faculty for the Natural Sciences and for Mathmetics of the Ruperto-Carola University of Heidelberg, Germany<br>for the degree of<br>Doctor of Natural Sciences

presented by
MS in Chemistry: Robina Shaheen
born in Faisalabad, Pakistan
Oral examination: 28.10.2005

# Investigation of the Oxygen Isotope Exchange <br> Between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone via $\mathbf{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ 

Referees:<br>Prof. Dr. Thomas Röckmann<br>Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Krätschmer

## Erklärung gemä $\beta$ § 7(3) b) und c) der Promotionsordnung:

a) Ich erkläre hiermit, dass ich die vorgelegte Dissertation selbst verfasst und mich dabei keineranderen als der von mir ausdrücklich bezeichneten Quellen bedient habe.
b) Ich erkläre hiermit, dass ich an keiner anderen Stelle ein Prüfungsverfahren beantragt bzw. die Dissertation in dieser oder anderer Form bereits anderweitig als Prüfungsarbeit verwendet oder einer anderen Fakultät als Dissertation vorgelegt habe.

Robina Shaheen


#### Abstract

Carbon dioxide in the middle atmosphere shows an increasing enrichment in the heavy oxygen isotopes with altitude which preferential enrichment for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ according to $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=1.7$ $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. This is contrary to tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ where $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} \sim 0.5 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. These isotope enrichments are transferred from $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ into $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, but details of the mechanism are not understood yet. A systematic study was carried out using $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases of different isotopic composition. Results show the existence of a photochemical isotope equilibrium between $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, which is independent of the initial isotopic composition and shows equal enrichments for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$. Additional experiments were conducted to investigate the effect of temperature, pressure and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio. Data revealed that the magnitude of enrichment at photochemical equilibrium depends on pressure and on $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios with a decrease in enrichment at higher pressures. Also, the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ showed a positive temperature dependence. The measurement of asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ in one experiment yields additional insight into the isotope exchange mechanism and shows the absence of anomalous fractionation steps in the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ intermediate. The experimental data were modeled with the chemical kinetics software Facsimile. In addition, a large set of new measurements of the isotopic composition of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ are presented, extending the earlier data down to the tropopause.


## Zusammenfassung

In der mittleren Atmosphäre zeigt Kohlendioxid eine Anreicherung in den schweren Sauerstoffisotopen, die mit der Höhe zunimmt wobei ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ bevorzugt in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ zu finden ist. Es ergibt sich der ungewöhnliche Zusammenhang $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=1.7 \boldsymbol{\delta}^{18} \mathrm{O}$. Für troposphärisches $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ dagegen gilt: $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} \sim 0.5 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. Diese Isotopenanreicherungen werden von $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ übertragen, aber die Details des Isotopentransfers sind noch nicht verstanden. In dieser Arbeit wurde eine systematische Studie unter Verwendung von $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ und $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ unterschiedlicher Isotopenzusammensetzung durchgeführt. Die Ergebnisse zeigen ein photochemisches Isotopengleichgewicht zwischen $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ und $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, das unabhängig von der anfänglichen Isotopenzusammensetzung ist und ähnliche Anreicherungen für ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ und ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ aufweist. Weitere Experimente zum Einfluss von Temperatur, Druck und Mischungsverhältnis wurden durchgeführt. Die Anreicherungen im photochemischen Gleichgewicht sind abhängig vom Druck und dem $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ Verhältnis und nehmen mit zunehmendem Druck ab. Sie zeigen außerdem eine positive Temperaturabhängigkeit. Die Messung von asymmetrischem Ozon in
einem Experiment liefert zusätzliche Einsichten in den Isotopenaustauschprozess und zeigt, dass keine anomalen Isotopeneffekte im intermediären $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ Komplex auftreten. Die experimentellen Daten wurden mit der Software Facsimile modelliert. Zusätzlich werden neue Isotopenmessungen von stratosphärischem $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ vorgestellt, die die vorhandenen Messungen bis zur Tropopause vervollständigen.

Who created seven heavens in harmony.
Thou can't see no fault in Beneficent One's creation; then look again: can't thou see any rift.

## (Al-Quran 67:3)

## Table of Contents

1 Introduction ..... 3
1.1 Objectives ..... 6
2 Background and Theory ..... 8
2.1 Isotope effects ..... 8
2.1.1 Equilibrium mass-dependent isotope fractionation ..... 9
2.1.2 Kinetic mass-dependent isotope fractionation ..... 12
2.1.3 Anomalous or mass independent isotope fractionation ..... 13
2.1.4 Mass dependent fractionation line: slope and $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ definition ..... 15
$2.2 \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the atmosphere ..... 17
2.2.1 Stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ..... 19
2.2.2 Implication of the stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ anomaly ..... 20
2.3 Ozone ..... 21
2.3.1 Isotope effect in ozone ..... 22
2.3.2 Pressure and temperature effect ..... 24
2.3.3 Ozone in atmosphere ..... 25
3 Experimental Techniques ..... 26
3.1 Isotope Ratio Mass Spectrometry ..... 26
3.1.1 Principle ..... 26
3.1.2 Sample Inlet. ..... 28
3.2 Analysis of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopes ..... 29
3.2.1 $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ exchange system ..... 31
3.2.2 Preparation of the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ reactant ..... 32
3.2.3 Calibration of $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ exchange system ..... 33
3.3 Production of MIF $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ ..... 34
$3.4 \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange experiments ..... 36
3.5 Photolysis constants ..... 38
3.5.1 Time profile of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation ..... 39
3.5.2 Time profile for $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ dissociation. ..... 41
$3.6 \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction method ..... 42
$3.7 \mathrm{~N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ correction ..... 47
4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone ..... 49
4.1.1 Blank experiments ..... 50
4.1.2 Temporal evolution of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic exchange ..... 50
4.2 Photo chemical equilibrium between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ ..... 52
4.3 Discussion ..... 55
5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction ..... 63
5.1 Temperature effect ..... 63
5.1.1 Blank experiments ..... 63
5.1.2 Low temperature experiments with the Oriel lamp ..... 63
5.1.3 Low temperature experiments with the Puritech lamp ..... 64
5.2 Photochemical equilibrium (triangulation experiments) at low temperature ..... 68
5.3 Enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ as a function of pressure and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio ..... 70
5.4 Effect of other gases on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange ..... 73
5.4.1 Effect of $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ ..... 73
5.4.2 Effect of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ ..... 74
5.5 Effect of photolysis wavelength ..... 75
5.6 Discussion ..... 76
6 Stratospheric Carbon Dioxide. ..... 83
6.1 Long term stability of the extraction system ..... 83
6.2 Evaluation of data quality ..... 84
6.3 Stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples ..... 85
6.4 Discussion ..... 88
7 Photochemical Box Model ..... 90
7.1 General description ..... 90
7.2 Modeling of ozone rate coefficients ..... 94
7.3 Simulation of lab experiments ..... 96
7.4 Implications of laboratory results to stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ..... 101
7.5 Model sensitivity test. ..... 102
7.6 Discussion ..... 103
8 Summary and Conclusions ..... 108
9 Bibliography ..... 111
10 Appendix I. ..... 118
11 Acknowledgements ..... 121

## 1 Introduction

## 1 Introduction

The study of atmospheric dynamics such as stratosphere-troposphere exchange and stratospheric mixing processes has focused on concentration measurements of inert trace gases with long life time such as $\mathrm{CO}_{2}, \mathrm{~N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ and halogenated compounds such as $\mathrm{SF}_{6}, \mathrm{CF}_{4}$ and the chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) [Boering et al.1996, Maiss et al. 1996]. Mass independent anomalies observed in the multi-oxygen isotopic measurements of stratospheric and mesospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ offer another potential tracer of upper atmosphere dynamics [Boering et al. 2004, Alexander et al. 2001, Lämmerzahl et al. 2002, Thiemens et al. 1995a, b]. The anomaly can also be used as a tracer of terrestrial gross carbon fluxes on a decadal to millienial time scales[Hoag et al. 2005, Luz et al. 1999] because it is directly related to gross primary productivity. However, a prerequisite for the quantitative application of three-isotope technique to study stratospheric transport and chemistry is a thorough understanding of the anomalous isotope exchange mechanism, which is still missing.

Most isotopic fractionation processes such as diffusion, evaporation-condensation and kinetic effects depends on the masses of the molecules involved. For oxygen with three stable isotopes, this leads to a correlation between ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ as $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} \sim 0.5 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. Here the commonly used delta ( $\delta$ ) values denote the relative deviations of the isotope ratios ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ ( ${ }^{17} \mathrm{R}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{R}$, respectively) in a sample $\left(\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{s}}\right)$ from a standard material ( $\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{st}}$ ) in permill (\%), e.g. $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=\left({ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{s}{ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{st}}-1\right) * 1000 \%$.

Fractionation processes which do not obey this relation are called "anomalous" or "mass independent" (for details see sec. 2.1.3). On a three isotope plot of $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ (ordinate) versus $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ (abscissa) mass dependent fractionation processes define a line with slope of $\sim 0.5$ that passes through the origin (Vienna Standard Mean Ocean Water). A mass independently fractionated compound will not lie on this mass dependent fractionation (MDF) line as shown in Figure 1.1.

Since the startling discovery of the anomalous fractionation in ozone [Mauersberger 1981, 1987], in the stratosphere and laboratory [Thiemens and Heidenreich 1983] anomalous compositions have been observed in many other atmospheric trace species such as $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}, \mathrm{CO}$, $\mathrm{HO}_{2}, \mathrm{SO}_{4}^{-2}$ [Brenninkmeijer et al.2003] (for details see sec. 2.1.3).


Figure 1.1: Three isotope plot with MDF line ( $\delta^{17} O \sim 0.5 \delta^{18} O$ ). Stratospheric ozone ( $\delta^{17} O \sim 0.6 \delta^{18} O$ ) [Krankowsky et al. 2000], stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} \sim 1.6 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002]. Tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ are also shown for comparison.

Tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ possesses a mass dependent isotopic composition (Figure 1.1) that is controlled by the biosphere, mostly through exchange with water within leaf stomata [Francy and Tans 1987] and soil water [Tans 1998]. However upon entering the stratosphere, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ acquires a mass independent anomaly from $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ through the following sequence of reactions:

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\mathrm{O}_{3}+\mathrm{h} \nu & \rightarrow & \left(\mathrm{O}^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{O}_{2} \quad \lambda<310 \mathrm{~nm} \\
\mathrm{CO}_{2}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) & \rightarrow & \mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*} \\
\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*} & \rightarrow & \mathrm{CO}_{2}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right) \\
\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*} & \rightarrow & \mathrm{CO}_{2}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{D}\right) \tag{R4}
\end{array}
$$

The surprising observation is that the isotope anomaly in stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is unique. In contrast to ozone and various other substances related to ozone, where the ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ enrichments are approximately equal, stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ follows the relation $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} \sim 1.7 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$, which has the highest three isotope slope observed in a natural system [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002]. This means that ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ is preferentially incorporated into $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ compared to ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$.

## 1 Introduction

To date, at least four different mechanisms have been proposed to explain the oxygen isotope transfer from $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$.
(1). Simple statistical mixing between the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ reservoirs according to R1- R3 [Yung et al. 1991, 1997].
(2). Isotope transfer according to R1-R3, including an additional mass dependent fractionation process in the formation or dissociation of the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ complex (R2 and R3) [Barth and Zahn 1997].
(3). Isotope transfer according to R1-R3, including an additional mass independent fractionation process in the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ complex [Wen and Thiemens 1993, Johnston et al. 2000].
(4). An additional (e.g. Mesospheric) source of the mass independent anomaly in stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ [Thiemens et al., 1995].

The isotope exchange on the singlet surface (R4) has been identified only very recently [Perri et al. 2004] so this channel was not considered in the previous studies. Additionally, given that $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is only a trace compound in air (mixing ratio at present $\sim 380 \mathrm{ppm}$ ), it is unlikely that the non quenching channel is of relevance to the atmosphere.

From the molecular perspective, isotope transfer is governed by two important effects: first, the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ and second by possible fractionation mechanisms in the formation or dissociation of the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ complex. If the former is known, the latter can be derived and thus a decision can be made between mechanisms 1-3 above. Unfortunately, the isotopic signature of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ cannot be measured directly, and it is not clear how it is related to the isotopic composition of its source molecule $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. Several aspects have to be considered here. First, it is well established that enrichment is not distributed randomly in the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ molecule but favors the terminal position (asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ ) at ambient temperatures due to the advantage of rate coefficients to form asymmetric molecules [Janssen et al. 1999, Tuzson 2005]. The $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is expected to be formed entirely from the terminal oxygen atoms in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Sheppard and Walker 1983], and it may have at the outset, an isotope signature significantly different than that of the parent $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Lyons 2001]. The intra molecular distribution of heavy oxygen in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ may be temperature dependent, and thus could be different for presently available laboratory measurements compared to stratospheric data. Furthermore, a possible fractionation in the UV photolysis of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ which may also be temperature and wavelength dependent, would further modify the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right)$. Finally, isotope fractionation in the quenching of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and other gases may alter the isotopic composition of the fraction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ that is available for reaction with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$.

## 1 Introduction

Given the lack of information about $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$, it is problematic to decide between mechanisms 13 above. For mechanism 1 to be true, the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ from stratospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ must lie on the extrapolated fit line through the stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ data, since a simple isotope mixing process proceeds along a straight line between the mixing reservoirs. Mechanism 2 selects a certain mass dependent line between $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ complex and isotopic composition of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$. For mechanism 3, $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ could lie anywhere on the three isotope plot in principle, and a fractionation mechanism in the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ complex would bring it back to the extrapolated fit line (with any slopes for mechanism 3). Regarding mechanism 4, the fact that the extrapolation of stratospheric data precisely intersects the tropospheric isotopic values [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002] indicates that the mechanism actually involves tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, which gets progressively enriched in the stratosphere. Nevertheless, a possible contribution of a mesospheric source at high altitudes cannot be exclude.

Three sets of laboratory experiments at room temperature have been published to date that investigate the isotopic exchange between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right)$ in detail. The first study used $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixtures that were irradiated with a Hg-pen ray lamp [Wen and Thiemens et al., 1993]. This study confirmed that isotope exchange occurs via ( $\mathrm{O}^{1} \mathrm{D}$ ) but concluded that additional fractionation processes associated with the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ intermediate must contribute. The second set of experiments started with $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixtures [Johnston et al., 2000]. Photolysis of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ was used to produce $\mathrm{O}_{3}$, which upon photolysis yielded $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ to react with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. These measurements reveal the temporal evolution and the final equilibrium isotopic compositions of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reservoirs. Although, this situation simulates the atmosphere to some extent where $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is recycled through the oxygen reservoir, the results showed a $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}-\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ slope of one similar to the study of Wen and Thiemens[1993]. Recently, Chakraborty and Bhattacharya [2003] reported to have reproduced the stratospheric slope of 1.7 in similar experiments, but using initial gases of slightly different isotopic composition. However, there are certain artifacts in their experimental data which will be discussed in detail. Furthermore, no plausible explanation is given to justify the observed results in the light of previous experiments.

### 1.1 Objectives

Given all those open questions, a systematic investigation of the isotope exchange mechanism is carried out in the present work to understand the isotope exchange process in the laboratory in more detail and to provide information about the relevant parameters that determine the

## 1 Introduction

observed three-isotope slope in the atmosphere.
The first objective was to investigate the photochemical equilibrium point in a series of laboratory experiments. This included development of experimental techniques for complete oxygen isotope analysis of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and setup of a laboratory photolysis reactor system. Our experimental technique allowed to directly analyze ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ without assumptions on ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$. We then employed a triangulation method to establish the photochemical isotope equilibrium using mass dependently and anomalously fractionated oxygen and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases.

In subsequent measurements series, the effect of temperature and pressure on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange at photochemical and isotope equilibrium were investigated in detail for the first time. Numerical simulations were carried out for the photochemical equilibrium experiments in order to deepen insight into the isotope exchange mechanism between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$. Those simulations were then also employed to assess the effect of the results obtained in the laboratory to the atmospheric conditions.

Finally, an extraction and analysis system for complete oxygen isotope characterization of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples has been set up. Using this system, we have analyzed a considerable number of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples, in particular extending existing data from samples obtained on balloon platforms down to the tropopause.

## 2 Background and Theory

In this section, basic theory behind isotope fractionation in equilibrium and kinetic isotope effect is described. An overview about tropospheric and stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is included in second section. Some important implications of stratospheric anomaly are briefly described. Last section of this chapter deals with the anomaly in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation and some observations of heavy isotope enrichments in stratospheric and tropospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$.

### 2.1 Isotope effects

Stable isotope research in the earth science exploits subtle differences in reaction rate coefficients or equilibrium constants of chemical species that differ only in their isotopic composition, but are otherwise identical. These effects are denoted kinetic isotope effects if a reaction rate constant changes upon isotopic substitution, and thermodynamic (or equilibrium) isotope effects if the equilibrium constant is affected. Isotope effects can give rise to different isotope distributions of the same element in different substances or at non-equivalent positions within a single substance, and are called intermolecular or intramolecular isotope effects, respectively [Müller, 1994]. Often isotope effects are also referred to as (isotope) fractionation or (isotope) discrimination.
Many constituents of the earth's atmosphere, oceans, soils, ice sheets or the earth's crust, show characteristic variations of their isotopic composition which are caused by isotope effects. For elements heavier than hydrogen, these variations are of the order of $10^{-2}$ to $10^{-4}$ relative to the average isotopic composition on earth. Precise analytical measurements by mass spectrometry or infrared absorption spectroscopy allow to quantify these small differences. In a sense, this goes beyond the "traditional" view of chemistry which states that isotopically substituted molecules display the same chemical behavior because their electron configuration is identical.

The differences in physico-chemical properties of isotopic compounds (i.e. Chemical compounds consisting of molecules containing different isotopes of the same element [Mook 2000] are mainly due to the mass differences of the atomic nuclei. Hence, the translational, rotational and vibrational energy levels change and as a consequence also the partition functions. This causes heavier molecules to have lower mean velocities, lower collision frequencies and lower zero point energies. Such changes at the molecular level appear as a macroscopic isotope effects in a number of processes, for example

2 Background and Theory
chemical conversions
isotope exchange reactions
photolysis
diffusion
gravitational separation
phase changes, such as evaporation, dissolution, etc.
chromatography

According to the theory of Bigeleisen and Mayer [1947], isotope effects in exchange reactions and equilibrium processes are expected to vary regularly with mass. This theory of so-called "mass dependent" isotope effects was extended later to kinetic reaction rates [Bigeleisen 1949; Bigeleisen and Wolfsberg 1958]. The Bigeleisen-Mayer theory predicts ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ fractionation effects are about half as large as for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$, but slight differences are expected for kinetic and equilibrium processes. In the following section, a brief summary of the fractionation laws for mass-dependent isotope effects and anomalous isotope effects is described.

### 2.1.1 Equilibrium mass-dependent isotope fractionation

The simplest possible exchange reaction is between diatomic molecules. Such a system serve very well to illustrate the physical principles involved in isotopic fractionation.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{A}^{l} \mathrm{X}+\mathrm{B}^{h} \mathrm{X} \quad \underset{ }{\leftrightarrows} \mathrm{~A}^{h} \mathrm{X}+\mathrm{B}^{l} \mathrm{X} \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Superscripts $l$ and $h$ stand for light (e.g. ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ ) and heavy istopes (e.g. ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ ). In this example of monoatomic exchange, the fractionation factor $\alpha_{A B}$ between the two substances AX and BX is simply the ratio of equilibrium constants at a given temperature relative to the highest temperature (classical) limit ( $\mathrm{k}_{\infty}$ ), i.e.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha_{\frac{A}{B}}=\frac{k}{k_{\infty}}=\frac{\frac{A^{h} X}{A^{l} X}}{\frac{B^{h} X}{B^{l} X}}=\frac{Q\left(A^{h} X\right) Q\left(B^{l} X\right)}{Q\left(A^{l} X\right) Q\left(B^{h} X\right)} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where Q stands for the total partition function of the particular isotopologue. The partition function is defined as

2 Background and Theory

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q=\Sigma_{i} g_{i} \exp \left(\frac{-E_{i}}{k T}\right) \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where summation is over all quantum states $i$ accessible to the system. $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{i}}$ is the energy of state $i$ and $\mathrm{g}_{\mathrm{i}}$ is the degeneracy of state $i$. The energy $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{i}}$ is made up of a series of terms

$$
\begin{equation*}
E=E_{t r}+E_{0}+E_{v i b}+E_{\text {anh }}+E_{\text {rot }}+E_{\text {rot-str }}+E_{\text {rot-vib }}+T_{e} \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{tr}}$ stands for translational energy; $\mathrm{E}_{0}$ zero point energy; $\mathrm{E}_{\text {vib }}$ vibrational energy, from which is subtracted the zero point energy, in the harmonic approximation; $\mathrm{E}_{\text {anh }}$ anharmonic vibrational energy, without zero point energy; $\mathrm{E}_{\text {rot }}$ rotational energy; $\mathrm{E}_{\text {rot-vib }}$ energy associated with rotational-vibrational interaction; and $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$ electronic energy. Separation of nuclear and electronic motion corresponds to the Born-Oppenheimer approximation which is justified by the fact that the heavy nuclei remain in virtually fixed position while the electrons move. This is related to the assumption that the potential energy surface for the electronic ground state is the same for isotopically substituted molecules [Richet et al. 1977].


Figure 2.1: Stretching vibrations of RH in an unperturbed state, and upon formation of the activated complex in reaction $R H+X \rightarrow R+H X$. Zero point energies of hydrogen and deuterium substituted molecules are shown as well as the activation energies for reaction involving both compounds. Here $R$ and AC denotes reactants and activated complex.

Combining equation (2.1) and (2.4) and neglecting the term $\mathrm{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$ because all of the molecules we are dealing with are overwhelmingly in their ground states, we can write

$$
\begin{equation*}
Q=Q_{t r} Q_{0} Q_{\text {vib }} Q_{\text {ann. }} Q_{\text {rot }} Q_{\text {rot-str }} Q_{\text {rot-vib }} \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

It has been demonstrated [Richtet et al. 1977] that rotational-vibration interaction, rotationalstretching and anharmonicity correction contribution to the partition function ratio is too small that it can be ignored. Moreover, assuming that translational and rotational energy levels are
closely spaced, integration of the corresponding partition function is justified and the following expression for K can be derived for a diatomic molecules [Urey 1947]

$$
\begin{equation*}
K=\prod_{i=0}^{n}\left(M_{i}^{\frac{3}{2}} \frac{I_{i}}{\sigma_{i}} \frac{e^{\frac{-h v_{i}}{\left(2 k_{B} T\right)}}}{1-e^{\frac{-h v_{i}}{\left(2 k_{B} T\right)}}}\right)^{\zeta_{i}} \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here M denotes molar mass, I moment of inertia, $\sigma$ symmetry number, $v$ frequency of vibration and $\zeta$ is the stoichiometric coefficient.

Bigeleisen and Mayer [1947] deduce an equation similar to (2.6) in a rather simple way and split the ratio of partition function for two isotopologues into a "quantum mechanical" part (f) arising from molecular vibrations and a "classical" part:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{Q\left(A^{h} X\right)}{Q\left(A^{l} X\right)}=f\left(\frac{m_{h}}{m_{l}}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}} \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

symmetry numbers have been omitted since they only represent the relative probabilities of forming symmetrical and unsymmetrical molecules and drop out in the final computation of $\alpha$ from $k$ and $k_{\infty}(2.2)$. The ratio of masses $\left(m_{h} / m_{1}\right)^{3 / 2}$ cancels for equilibrium constants in stoichiometrically balanced reaction, so that the fractionation factor is $\alpha_{A B}=f(A X) / f(B X)$. In case of oxygen we will have two fractionation factors, ${ }^{17} \alpha_{A B}$ and ${ }^{18} \alpha_{A B}$. Following Urey [1947] and Bigeleisen [1955], it was shown that a simple relationship between ${ }^{17} \alpha_{A / B}$ and ${ }^{18} \alpha_{A B}$ can be approximated [Matsuhisa et al. 1978; Weston 1999; Young et al., 2002].

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta=\frac{\ln ^{17} \alpha_{\frac{A}{B}}}{\ln ^{18} \alpha_{\frac{A}{B}}}=\frac{1 / m\left({ }^{16} O\right)-1 / m\left({ }^{17} O\right)}{1 / m\left({ }^{16} O\right)-1 / m\left({ }^{18} O\right)}=0.5305 \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eqn.(2.8) is rearranged to give ${ }^{17} \alpha_{A B}=\left({ }^{18} \alpha_{A B}\right)$. This relationship is valid for any oxygen carrying species, the equilibrium value of $\beta$ is not sensitive to the masses of surrounding atoms. However, it relies on a number of assumptions made during the derivation of eqn. (2.8) e.g. high temperature or treating the molecular vibrations as harmonic oscillator so that the vibrational frequencies depend only on the masses of the isotopes.
The partition functions depend on temperature, and so do the equilibrium constants. In fact, the distribution of stable isotopes between different reservoirs at equilibrium is an almost perfect thermometer. This has allowed an accurate reconstruction of the climate history of the earth to be assembled, using for example the $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of carbonate shells in the ocean, and the

2 Background and Theory
$\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of ancient water in the Antarctic and Greenland glaciers. The first example depends on the equilibrium between aqueous and carbonate $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and the second, on the difference in the chemical potential of $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ and $\mathrm{H}_{2}{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in the liquid and gas phase.

### 2.1.2 Kinetic mass-dependent isotope fractionation

Equilibrium partitioning of isotopes between compounds depends upon zero-point energy differences that reflect the net effect of numerous vibrational modes. These differences do not arise in the limit of classical mechanics. Kinetic fractionation, on the other hand, can result from motions that are described satisfactorily by classical mechanics. A generalized functional form for the kinetic mass-dependent fractionation law can be derived from the classical part of the partition function ratio in equation (2.7). However, before describing such a law, it is useful to illustrate the way that kinetic fractionation differs from equilibrium fractionation using a simple example.

If molecules comprising a gas do not interact apart from collision, then kinetic energies are the same (treating the gas as ideal). In this case we can calculate the mass fractionation law for three isotope comprising isotopologues of these molecules. Imagine, e.g. collecting the molecules based on their relative velocities. The number of isotopic molecules collected will be proportional to the velocities and the velocities a function of mass, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
K E=\frac{1}{2} m_{1} v_{1}^{2}=\frac{1}{2} m_{2} v_{2}^{2}=\frac{1}{2} m_{3} v_{3}^{2} \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where subscripts 1,2 and 3 designate the three isotopes in descending order of masses, KE is the kinetic energy of the molecules, $m$ is the mass of the indicated isotopologue, and $v$ is the velocity of the isotopologue. The isotope fractionation factor $\alpha$ can be equated with the ratio of the velocities of the molecules relative to a condition in which the velocities o are equal, leading to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\ln \alpha_{2 / 1}}{\ln \alpha_{3 / 1}}=\frac{\ln \left(v_{2} / v_{1}\right)}{\ln \left(v_{3} / v_{1}\right)}=\frac{\ln \left(m_{1} / m_{2}\right)}{\ln \left(m_{1} / m_{3}\right)} \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eqn. (2.10) shows that the mass fractionation law in these circumstances is $\alpha_{2 / 1}=\alpha_{3 / 1}^{\beta}$ where the exponent $\beta$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\beta=\frac{\ln \left(m_{1} / m_{2}\right)}{\ln \left(m_{1} / m_{3}\right)} \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eqn (2.11) is evaluated using the molecular masses. The exponent $\beta$ in this kinetic process is different from that derived for equilibrium isotope partitioning (2.8).

### 2.1.3 Anomalous or mass independent isotope fractionation

Most of the process that have been considered up to this point have a simple mass relation. For these mechanisms, the relative effect of say an ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ substitution will be twice the effect of a ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ substitution. For example the mass dependent isotopic fractionation of oxygen containing molecules thus varies between $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O} \approx 0.529$ for atomic oxygen and $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O} \approx 0.5$ for high molecular mass species [Johnson et al. 2002]. However, mass independent fractionation (MIF) denotes processes that give rise to change in isotopic composition that is not mass dependent. This definition is a bit misleading since it might imply that such isotope effects occur without accompanying changes of mass. Obviously this is not the case. What was meant is rather an isotope effect deviating from usual mass dependent fractionation laws. Unconventional or anomalous are probably preferable descriptions of this kind of effect which is dependent on mass indeed. The magnitude of this anomaly is generally defined as $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=$ $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}-0.516 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ (see sec. 2.1.4).
Anomalous isotope effects may arise from changes of nuclear properties upon isotopic substitution (such as nuclear spin, size or shape). These isotopic changes can cause shifts in the electronic spectra as well as vibrational and rotational energy levels [Bigeleisen 1996, Fujii et al. 1998]. Moreover, stellar nucleosynthesis, radioactive decay or natural nuclear reactors (such as in Oklo, Gabon) may cause exceptional isotopic variations. In fact, anomalous isotope effects were first detected in meteorites [Clayton et al., 1973] and ascribed to nucleosynthetic processes.

Gas-phase ozone formation in an electrical discharge was the first chemical reaction in which anomalous oxygen isotope ratios were detected [Thiemens and Heidenreich III, 1983]. Other reactions with unconventional isotope effects were reviewed by Weston [1999] and include $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation by $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ photolysis, photolytic and thermal dissociation of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$, electrodissociation of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, reaction of $\mathrm{CO}+\mathrm{OH}$, formation of $\mathrm{S}_{2} \mathrm{~F}_{10}$ by an electric discharge in $\mathrm{SF}_{4}$, photo polymerisation of $\mathrm{CS}_{2}$ and ion molecule reactions of the type $\mathrm{A}^{+}+\mathrm{A} \rightarrow \mathrm{A}^{+}$.
In the atmosphere, oxygen isotope anomalies were first reported for stratospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Mauersberger, 1981]. Subsequent measurements found similar anomalies in tropospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and showed that ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ enrichment was about 0.7 times the corresponding ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ enrichment in both

2 Background and Theory
stratosphere and troposphere [Krankowsky et al. 1995, 2000]. Ozone is a key trace gas for both tropospheric and stratospheric chemistry and may transfer its oxygen isotope anomaly to other atmospheric trace gases and aerosoles, including $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002; Thiemens et al. 1991], CO [Röckmann et al. 1998 a] $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ [Cliff and Thiemens 1997, Röckmann et al. 2001, Kaiser et al. 2003], sulphate [Lee and Theimens, 2001] and nitrate [Michalski et al. 2001]. Next to $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation, reaction of CO+OH [Röckmann et al. 1998b] and $\mathrm{H}+\mathrm{O}_{2}$ [Savarino and Theimens, 1999b] are other primary sources of excess ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ in tropospheric gases, namely CO and $\mathrm{HO}_{\mathrm{x}}$.


Figure 2.2: Schematic picture of the general mass-dependent relationship with $\ln \left(1+\delta^{17} O / 1000\right)$ plotted against $\ln \left(1+\delta^{18} O / 1000\right)$ using $V$-SMOW as reference. For small $d$ values, or as a general approximation, at times $\delta^{17} O$ is plotted directly against $\delta^{18} O$. The typical composition for $V$-SMOW representing ocean water, atmospheric oxygen. $\mathrm{CO}, \mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ (arrow tip), stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, tropospheric and stratospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ are shown as a general guide [Brenninkmeijer et al., 2003].

### 2.1.4 Mass dependent fractionation line: slope and $\Delta^{17} O$ definition

It was postulated by Craig [1957], from the established theoretical basis of the quantitative effects of isotopic substitution under equilibrium [Urey 1947; Bigeleisen and Mayer 1947] and kinetic [Bigeleisen 1949] conditions that fractionation of the three oxygen isotopes between entities a and b during chemical or physical fractionation should be described by $\left({ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{a}} /{ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{b}}\right)=\left({ }^{18} \mathrm{R}_{a} /{ }^{18} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{b}}\right)^{0.5}$, where ${ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{a}}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{a}}$ refers to the respective ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ in a; $b$ is a reference material. On this basis, $\alpha_{17 / 16}=\left(\alpha_{18 / 16}\right)^{0.5}$ from the definition of the respective fractionation factors. The value of the exponent term was refined by Matsuhisa et al. [1978], who calculated the logarithmic reduced partition function ratios $\ln \left(\mathrm{Q}_{17} / \mathrm{Q}_{16}\right) / \ln \left(\mathrm{Q}_{18} / \mathrm{Q}_{16}\right)$, equivalent to the fractionation factor ratios, for a number of oxygen compounds and exchange reactions. A range of 0.520 to 0.528 was reported for equilibrium conditions, whereas calculations for diffusion processes indicated greater variation, from 0.500 to 0.523 . A value of 0.52 was chosen (for the quartz-water system) as a compromise between theory and experimental measurements on terrestrial rocks and waters. This is the origin of the proportionality factor in the well known identity $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.52 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. However, it is generally recognized [Clayton and Mayeda, 1996] that this linear relationship between $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ is an approximation derived from the power law, $\alpha_{17 / 16}=\left(\alpha_{18 / 16}\right)^{0.52}$

Li and Meijer [1998] used high precision measurements of the oxygen three-isotope distribution in natural waters to establish that the respective fractionation factors do follow a power law relationship, $\left({ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{a}} /{ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{b}}\right)=\left({ }^{18} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{a}}{ }^{18} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{b}}\right)^{\lambda} \quad$ where $\lambda$ was determined empirically to be $0.5281 \pm 0.0015$.

However, in the case of oxygen from extraterrestrial reservoirs, where mass dependent fractionation line may be offset parallel to that of the bulk silicate earth, a further terms is required to quantify the offset:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{{ }^{17} R_{a}}{{ }^{17} R_{b}}=\left[1+k_{a, b}\right]\left(\frac{{ }^{18} R_{a}}{{ }^{18} R_{b}}\right)^{\lambda} \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

In this case, $b$ refers specifically to a material which lies on the terrestrial fractionation line, whilst $\mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}}$ is a measure of the offset between the terrestrial line and that associated with the SNC meteorite (the parent body of which is, most probably Mars) has been accurately characterized by Franchi et al. [1999], although not in this format. Equation ((2.12) is also applicable to the identification of terrestrial oxygen reservoirs which lie off the bulk earth fractionation line; tropospheric $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ is an example. Such an offset may be indicative of mass

## 2 Background and Theory

independently fractionated component, or the result of a specific fractionation process characterized by a $\lambda$ value which is distinct from that which describes the oxygen threeisotope distribution in terrestrial rocks and waters. In terms of $\delta$ values, as generally measured rather than absolute ratios, (2.12) becomes:

$$
\begin{equation*}
1+\frac{{ }^{17} \delta O}{1000}=\left[1+k_{a, b}\right]\left(1+\frac{{ }^{18} \delta O}{1000}\right)^{\lambda} \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Taking logarithm of the equalities in (2.9) and scaling up by a factor of $10^{3}$ gives

$$
\begin{equation*}
1000 \ln \left(1+\frac{{ }^{17} \delta O}{1000}\right)=\lambda 1000 \ln \left(1+\frac{{ }^{18} \delta O}{1000}\right)+1000 \ln \left[1+k_{a, b}\right] \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Thus a plot of $10^{3} \ln \left(1+10^{-3} \delta^{17} \mathrm{O}\right)$ against $10^{3} \ln \left(1+10^{-3} \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ should produce a straight line of slope $\lambda$ and intercept corresponding to $10^{3} \ln \left[1+K_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}}\right]$. The respective ordinate and abscissa axis scales are essentially unchanged from those of a corresponding $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ versus $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ plot; also any offset on the ordinate axis will be of similar magnitude to that given by the established definition of $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$, i.e., $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.52 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$, if $\lambda \sim 0.52$. The use of a similar equation to (2.13), for the accurate determination of linear fractionation slopes in the sulphur multiple isotope has already been reported [Hulston and Thode 1965]. If $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ is now defined as $1000 \mathrm{k}_{\mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}}$ the following applies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta^{17} O=1000 k_{a, b} \simeq 1000 \ln \left[1+k_{a, b}\right]=1000 \ln \left(1+\frac{{ }^{17} \delta O}{1000}\right)-\lambda 1000 \ln \left(1+\frac{{ }^{18} \delta O}{1000}\right) \tag{2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the well-known identity that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\ln (1+x)=x+\frac{1}{2} x^{2}+\frac{1}{3} x^{3}+\ldots . \simeq x \text { where } x \ll 1 \tag{2.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

it is readily apparent that the right-hand terms of (2.15) may be approximated to give

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta^{17} O \simeq{ }^{17} \delta O-\lambda^{\prime 18} \delta O \tag{2.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is the usual representation of $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$, with $\lambda^{\prime}=0.52$. A distinction is made here between $\lambda$ and $\lambda^{\prime}$, for two reasons: firstly, $\lambda^{\prime}$ is not independent of the range of sample $\delta$ values. In fact, it increasingly diverges from $\lambda$ as the sample data set includes points of greater $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. Secondly, $\lambda$ is independent of the isotopic composition of the reference material, $\lambda^{\prime}$ is not. This is of particular significance when sample isotopic data are reported with respect to a reference material which does not fit on the same mass dependent line or where the isotopic composition of the reference material is not well characterized. It should be noted, however,
that the value of $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ as give either by (2.5) or (2.3) is dependent on the isotopic composition of the reference material, relative to which the $\delta$ values are reported.

## $2.2 \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the atmosphere

The importance of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in regulating the earth's temperature has long been recognized [Arrhenius, 1896]. Because $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is an importance green house gas and an essential ingredient in photosynthetic processes, it plays a critical role in maintaining the earth's habitability.
Pioneering efforts to monitor the atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ concentration were made by Keeling in 1957 at Mauna Loa, Hawaii and at South Pole [Keeling et al. 1989]. It indicated a steady increase in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and was attributed to human activities such as fossil fuel combustion and deforestation. Since this $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ alarm, numerous sites for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ monitoring have been established all over the world. The principal aim of this global net work is to document the abundance of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the remote atmosphere [http://www.cmdl.noaa.gov/ccg/co2] and to gain a better insight into the sources and sinks of this important atmospheric green house gas, by using the spatial and temporal variations of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in combination with atmospheric models [Tans et al. 1990]. Results of these efforts have indicated that over the last few decades atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ concentration have increased from $\sim 315 \mathrm{ppm}$ to $\sim 370 \mathrm{ppm}$ at an annual rate of about 1.6 parts per million by volume (ppmv) or slightly less than $0.5 \%$ as shown in Figure 2.3.
$\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}$, a measure of the relative abundance of the two stable isotopes, ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ and ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}$, in atmosphere gives in principle possibilities for the partitioning of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ uptake by land and ocean[Keeling et al. 1989, 1995; Francy et al., 1995]. The principle of using $\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}$ to separate between two components of the carbon budget relies on the fractionation during photosynthesis by $\mathrm{C}_{3}$ plants, which discriminate against ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$. This fractionation leads to biospheric carbon being depleted in ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ by about $18 \%$ relative to the atmosphere. In contrast, exchange with the ocean involve relatively small fractionation effects. Changes in the ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C} /{ }^{12} \mathrm{C}$ ratio of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ thus indicate the extent to which concurrent $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ variations can be ascribed to variations in biospheric uptake. The calculation also requires specification of the turnover times of carbon in the ocean and on land, because fossil fuel burning implies a continuous release of isotopically light carbon to the atmosphere. This leads to a lowering of the atmospheric ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C} /{ }^{12} \mathrm{C}$ isotope ratio, which takes years to centuries to work its way through the carbon cycle [Keeling et al. 1980; Tans et al. 1993; Ciais et al. 1995a, b].

2 Background and Theory


Figure 2.3: Time trend in the concentration of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ measured at Mauna Loa observatory, Hawai $\left(20^{\circ} N, 156^{\circ} \mathrm{W}\right)$ and at the South Pole. The former record is distinguished by its pronounced seasonal cycle.

Similarly $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is being used to measure the gross carbon fluxes among the three reservoirs (atmosphere, biosphere, and ocean). Francy and Tans [1987] first suggested that isotopic exchange between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and water in the chloroplasts of leaves during photosynthesis largely determine tropospheric $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. While $\sim 1 / 3$ of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ entering leaves is assimilated, the remainder diffuses back out with a new $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ value determined largely by $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of leaf- $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$. related This isotope exchange was then related to gross primary productivity (GPP) in a model which include a large number of isotopic, physical, hydrological and biological variables [Farquhar et al. 1993]. Subsequent modeling studies confirmed that land bioata are the primary determinant of $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)$ [Ciais et al. 1997; Cuntz et al. 2003a, b]. Among the current aims of modeling efforts is to use $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ observations of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ to improve estimates of GPP and respiration, both locally and globally [Cuntz et al. 2003a, b; Riley et al. 2003].
On a global scale, isotopic exchange with vegetation and respiration processes produce an isotopic enrichment in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$, while exchange with soils acts to decrease the ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ content. The mean $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is enriched by $41.5 \%$ relative to VSMOW, with only small seasonal and geographical variations of less than $4 \%$ [Farquhar et al. 1993, Trolier et al. 1996]. It is important to point out here for clarification that all these processes involved, fractionate the heavier isotopes in a mass dependent fashion i.e. ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.5 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ because they

## 2 Background and Theory

arise from differences in chemical and physical properties which are dependent on mass. For example, equilibrium isotope effects and kinetic isotope effects are all produced by atomic or molecular mass differences (see sec.2.1).

### 2.2.1 Stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$

$\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is essentially an inert gas in the lower atmosphere, its isotopic composition will not change during upward transport from the troposphere into the stratosphere. Measurements of stratospheric and mesospheric samples, however, revealed a significant enrichment in the heavy oxygen isotopes of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ above tropospheric values.

The enrichment in $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}(2-7 \%)$ was first reported by Gamo et al. [1989] However, Thiemens et al, [1991, 1995b] extended this information to $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ along with $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. The measured enrichment of heavy oxygen isotopes in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ showed a steady increase with altitude reaching a maximum of $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=40.5 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=54.9 \%$ at 60 km . Thus the additional enrichment in relation to tropospheric values was stronger for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}(\sim+20 \%)$ than for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}(\sim+15 \%)$ but this data show some scatter. However, very precise measurements of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ with a very tight relationship $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=1.7 \pm 0.03$ have been reported by Lämmerzahl et al. [2002] as shown in Figure 2.4.

The fact that stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is mass independently fractionated $\left(\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}>0\right)$ showed that the enrichment cannot be the result of dynamics, due to the fact that this mechanism would be strictly mass dependent. Young et al. [1991] proposed an isotopic exchange between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right)$ to account for observed isotopic enrichment in stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ because a variety of measurements showed enrichment in $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}(\sim 70-80 \%)$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}(\sim 90-120 \%)$ for ozone [Mauersberger et al. 1993;Krankowsky et al. 1995].


Figure 2.4: Three isotope plot of stratospheric and mesospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples obtained using rocket [Thiemens et al. 1995b, Zipf and Erdmann 1994] and baloon [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002].

### 2.2.2 Implication of the stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ anomaly

It has been pointed out in previous section that using $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$ as a constraint on terrestrial GPP requires estimates and/ or detailed modeling of $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ values for numerous water pools which can be difficult to ascertain. $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of leaf water, e.g., depends on plant anatomy, the vertical distribution of $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{\text {H2O }}$ in soils, the humidity in the canopy and its $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$, and other factors such as precipitation and temperature. Recently, Hoag et al. [2005] proposed to use ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ anomaly as a tracer of terrestrial gross carbon fluxes. There is no stratospheric sink for $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$, anomalous $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ produced in the stratosphere is transported to the troposphere where the isotope anomaly is destroyed by isotopic exchange with water and diluted by inputs of non anomalous $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. Importantly, as $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ does not depend directly on values for $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ and or $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ of soils and leaf water and may therefore, be easier to link it directly to GPP and to deconvolve the response of GPP to inter annual changes in e.g., temperature and precipitation. Moreover, $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ has been proposed as a constraint on GPP on millienial time scales
[Luz et al. 1999], whereas $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$ may provide information on annual to decadal time scales [Hoag et al. 2005].
Secondly, as $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is the most abundant trace gas in the stratosphere and its enrichment increases linearly ( $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=1.7 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ ) with altitude, its anomaly may provide information about $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ density [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002] provided details of the mechanism are known. Thirdly, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ near the tropopause has mass dependent signature but as $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is transported to the upper part of the stratosphere, it is subjected to isotope exchange with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. Thus "aged" $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ becomes enriched, progressing towards isotopic equilibrium at higher altitude. The enrichment of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ can be used to measure the age of the air parcel because at higher altitude, tracers like $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ and $\mathrm{CH}_{4}$ loses their utility because of photolysis and oxidation [Alexander et al. 2001].

### 2.3 Ozone

Ozone, although it is a minor species in the earth atmosphere, is of considerable importance to mankind by virtue of its acting as shield over the biosphere against lethal UV radiation from the sun. The name ozone is derived from a Greek word "Ozein" meaning smell because of its particular odour. Ozone is largely confined to a layer between 30 to 50 km above sea level depending on altitude. Soon after the discovery of ozone in the upper atmosphere, Chapman proposed a mechanism for its formation.

The Chapman reactions are

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{h} v & \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O} & (\mathrm{R} 2.1) & \lambda<253 \mathrm{~nm} \\
\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{M} & \rightarrow \mathrm{O}_{3}+\mathrm{M} & (\mathrm{R} 2.2) & \\
\mathrm{O}_{3}+\mathrm{h} v & \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{2} & (\mathrm{R} 2.3) \\
\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{3} & \rightarrow \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{O}_{2} & (\mathrm{R} 2.4)
\end{array}
$$

Here M is the third body required to carry of the excess energy of the association process. The rapid cycle composed of R2.2 and R2.3 does not of course destroy ozone, it merely transfer an oxygen atom between a free state and a state in which it is bound to an oxygen molecule. Destruction of ozone by R2.4 is insignificant, however catalytic processes can accelerate R4.4.

$$
\begin{array}{rlll}
\mathrm{X}+\mathrm{O}_{3} & \rightarrow \mathrm{XO}+\mathrm{O}_{2} & (\mathrm{R} 2.5) \\
\mathrm{XO}+\mathrm{O} & \rightarrow \mathrm{X}+\mathrm{O}_{2} & (\mathrm{R} 2.6)  \tag{R2.6}\\
\text { net: } \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{3} & \rightarrow 2 \mathrm{O}_{2} & (\mathrm{X}=\mathrm{OH}, \mathrm{NO}, \mathrm{Cl})
\end{array}
$$

The ozone molecule forms an open triangle and has a binding energy of 1.1 eV . This low
energy compared to $\mathrm{O}_{2}(5.1 \mathrm{eV})$ or $\mathrm{N}_{2}(9.8 \mathrm{eV})$ makes $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ a very reactive molecule. There are three stable oxygen isotopes- ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O},{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$, and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$, so the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ molecule can carry a large variety of isotope combinations. In the atmosphere, however, only ${ }^{49} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ and ${ }^{50} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ have any significant abundance since ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ is by a factor of almost 500 and ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ by a factor of 2500 lower than ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ [Mauersberger et al. 2003]. Because of its triangular geometry the singly-substituted heavy oxygen atom can be found in the apex or at either end of the triangle. In the first case, such an $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ molecule is called symmetric; when heavy oxygen atom is located at either end, the molecule is asymmetric.

### 2.3.1 Isotope effect in ozone

The suggestion that atmospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ might be enhanced in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ was made by Cicerone and McCrumb[1980], who first realized that ${ }^{34} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ might be preferentially photolyzed in earth's atmosphere owing to opacity effects in the Schumann-Runge band region. The photolysis rate for ${ }^{34} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ was estimated to be up to a factor of 10 more rapid than that of ${ }^{32} \mathrm{O}_{2}$, with the relative difference largest between 50 and 60 km . They noted that preferential photo dissociation of ${ }^{34} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ might not be reflected in the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope composition owing to isotopic dilution associated with the Chapman reactions. More refined calculations performed on the problem [Blake et al. 1984; Omidvar and Fredrick, 1987] showed that preferential photolysis of ${ }^{34} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ should be significantly less than estimated by Cicerone and McCrumb[1980]. What preferential photolysis there is, should occur mainly in the mesosphere.
Kaye and Strobel [1983] pointed out that the O atom exchange reaction, should be sufficiently fast in the upper atmosphere that any additional ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ produced by the preferential photolysis of ${ }^{34} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ would be redistributed e.g.

$$
\begin{align*}
& { }^{18} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}  \tag{R2.7}\\
& { }^{17} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O} \tag{R2.8}
\end{align*}
$$

These fast equilibrium processes determine after photolysis the distribution of atomic oxygen in gas mixture such as air. Exchange recycle O -atoms numerous times through $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ before ozone is formed in a three body collision. Because of the different zero point energies of the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ molecules that participate in the exchange reactions, the rate coefficients of the different channels are higher for exothermic processes which proceed from left to right in R2.7 and R2.8 and lower for endothermic that are right to left. Thus the distribution of the three oxygen atoms is governed by exchange which will lower ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ compared to what would be

## 2 Background and Theory

expected from just statistically distributed O -isotopes in molecular oxygen.
However, first measurements of isotope ratios in the stratosphere and in laboratory environment were met with surprise since an unusually large enrichment and not a depletion in the two heavy isotopomers ${ }^{49} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ and ${ }^{50} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ was observed [Mauersberger et al. 1981, 87; Thiemens and Heidenreich 1983]. Oxygen mixture enriched in heavier isotopes were employed heavily for the ozone formation with the aim to get some additional information about the unusual isotope effect in ozone formation[Yang and Epstein 1987a, b]. Unluckily, isotope analysis was done on molecular oxygen which has been obtained from the product ozone after chemical reaction, information contained in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopologue was lost. A successful measurement of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopologue formation from heavy oxygen was carried out by Morton et al. [1989] and Mauersberger et al. [1993]. The results of these investigations showed that homonuclear ozone isotopologue were depleted in a standard fashion, with ${ }^{54} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ being depleted most ( $-4.6 \%$ ). Heteronuclear molecules were strongly enriched, and the highest enrichment of about $18 \%$ resided in ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$. All other isotopologues were about two third as much enriched as ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$. The data on ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ agreed well with measurements in natural oxygen and thus confirmed that the ozone isotope effect is independent of the isotope composition of the oxygen. The multi-isotope measurements suggested that molecular symmetry could play the dominating role in ozone formation, which was later shown to be misleading [Anderson et al. 1997].
The fundamental quantity which best describes a chemical reaction is the rate coefficient which may be pressure or temperature dependent and in either case can be related to a specific isotope formation channel. To investigate symmetry effects or other parameters influencing ozone formation, a number of experiments were performed by Mauersberger group [Anderson etal. 1989; Janssen et al., 1999; Günther et al. 1999, 2000]. Rate coefficients were determined relative to standard ${ }^{48} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation channel as shown in Table 2.1.

The large difference between 0.92 and 1.53 of the two asymmetric ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O},{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ eliminated a symmetry driven explanation for the ozone isotope effects. The experiments, using tunable diode laser technique showed that the ozone formation process is dominated by end-on reactions and not by insertion [Janssen et al. 1999]. Relative rate coefficients of asymmetric molecules of ${ }^{50} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ had linear relationship with the zero point energy difference ( $\Delta$ ZPE). The relative rate coefficients for exothermic processes were found to be low whereas for endothermic processes the rates were higher. The rates of symmetric molecules, however,

2 Background and Theory
were below the straight line by $\sim 20 \%$.

Table 2.1: Reaction channels of all measured oxygen isotope combinations leading to $O_{3}$ molecules. Rate coefficents [Mauersberger et al. 1999; Janssen et al., 1999] relative to the standard reaction of ${ }^{48} \mathrm{O}_{3}$.

| Mass | Reaction | Relative rate coefficients |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 48 | ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | 1 |
| 49 | ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | $1.03{ }^{\text {b }}$ |
| 50 | ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $1.23{ }^{\text {b }}$ |
|  | ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | $1.45{ }^{\text {c }}$ |
|  | $\rightarrow{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | $1.08{ }^{\text {c }}$ |
|  | ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | 0.92 |
|  | $\rightarrow{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | 0.006 |
| 51 | ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | 1.02 |
| 52 | ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | 1.50 |
|  | $\rightarrow{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | 0.029 |
|  | ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | $1.04{ }^{\text {c }}$ |
|  | $\rightarrow{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | $0.92{ }^{\text {c }}$ |
|  | ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $1.03{ }^{\text {b }}$ |
| 53 | ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | $1.31{ }^{\text {b }}$ |
| 54 | ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O} \rightarrow{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | 1.03 |

b: These rates may contain small contributions from the subsequent symmetric molecules.
c: For those reactions which involve heteronuclear oxygen molecules the relative reaction probability is shown while relative rate coefficients may be obtained by dividing the quoted number by two.

### 2.3.2 Pressure and temperature effect

The ozone formation itself is a highly temperature dependent process, increasing with decreasing temperature. The effect of temperature and pressure on the magnitude of enrichment in ${ }^{49} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ and ${ }^{50} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ was measured by using visible light photolysis of ozone in an oxygen bath gas of known isotopic composition [Morton et al. 1990]. Through rapid isotope exchange reactions, the atoms equilibrate with the molecular oxygen and reform $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ molecules. The newly formed $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ acquires an isotopic composition that depends only on the bath gas isotopic composition and the isotope fractionation mechanism in the formation as
well as in photolytic destruction of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. Large temperature-dependent enrichment at a constant oxygen pressure of 50 Torr were observed. Delta values increased from $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=3.6 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ $=2.6 \%$ at 130 K to $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=11.7 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=14.6 \%$ at 361 K with an overall uncertainty of $0.6 \%$. The $\%$ enrichment for $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is defined as $\left[\left(\mathrm{R}_{s} / \mathrm{R}_{\text {std }}\right)-1\right] \times 100$
where $\mathrm{R}={ }^{34} \mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{\beta 2} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ or ${ }^{33} \mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{/ 32} \mathrm{O}_{2}$.
Similarly, pressure dependency in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation was characterized at 321 K between 5.0 and 1000 Torr. Enrichment values of $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=11.2 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=12.9 \%$ were observed in the low pressure regimes, and they decreased to $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=7.5 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=7.9 \%$ at 1000 Torr (again overall uncertainty of $0.6 \%$ for reported enrichments). Results of these measurements are reported in chapter 7 .

Ozone was also generated at pressure well below 10 mb [Bains-Sahota and Thiemen, 1987]. The magnitude of enrichment decreased and rather a depletion was measured at very low pressure. It was concluded that $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation is a gas phase process and as the mean free path in the gas decreased, heterogeneous chemistry begun which ultimately eliminated the fractionation in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and resulting $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ showed a normal mass dependency in heavier isotopes.

### 2.3.3 Ozone in atmosphere

Ozone in the troposphere is only present in ppb and thus samples are difficult to collect and analyze. However, a comprehensive set of nearly 50 tropospheric ozone samples with average enrichment values $7.1 \%$ for ${ }^{49} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $9.1 \%$ for ${ }^{50} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ has been reported [Krankowsky et al. 1995]. These values agree well with the laboratory data when temperature and pressure correction is applied. No isotopic data for $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ have been obtained in the tropopause (between 10 and 15 km ). Stratospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ showed overall enrichment of 5 to $10 \%$ for ${ }^{49} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ and 6 to $12 \%$ for ${ }^{50} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Krankowsky et al. 2000].

## 3 Experimental Techniques

## 3 Experimental Techniques

The most precise technique presently available for isotope ratio measurement is isotope ratio mass spectrometry (IRMS). This technique has been employed in our experiments to measure the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}, \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ (after conversion to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ ). The general principle and the inlet system for traditional off line measurements is presented in section 3.1. The limitations for traditional measurements to determine the ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ content of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ are mentioned in section 3.2, together with the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ exchange method that has been used in this work for those measurements. Section 3.3 presents the analytical setup for preparation of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases with different isotopic compositions from $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. To study the mechanism of isotope exchange between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$, we used a line source (Hg-pen ray lamp) and the system employed is presented in section 3.4.

The Photolysis rates $\mathrm{J}\left(\mathrm{O}_{3}\right)$ and $\mathrm{J}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)$ of the Hg-pen ray lamp were measured using $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ in a specially designed cell (section 3.5), because knowledge of those values is important for modeling the isotope exchange.

To determine the oxygen isotope composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in atmospheric air samples, it is necessary to first separate $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from the bulk air. For this purpose a special extraction system has been developed which is discussed in sec 3.6. For atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ measurements, it is also crucial to apply a correction for $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$, which is contained in the sample and has the same isotopic masses as $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, but with very different isotopomer composition. The correction procedure is described in section 3.7.

### 3.1 Isotope Ratio Mass Spectrometry

### 3.1.1 Principle

In mass spectrometer, atoms or molecules are ionized in the ion source (e.g. by electron impact) and accelerated in an electric field. Usually first passing through electric focusing lenses and slits, the ions are subjected to a magnetic force by a magnetic field:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vec{F}=-(n e) \vec{v} \vec{B} \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $e$ is the elementary electric charge, $v$ the particle velocity and $B$ the magnetic field strength. $n$ is the number of electrons removed in the ionization, and is usually one as double

## 3 Experimental Techniques

or higher ionization rarely occurs. As the direction of the force points perpendicularly to both velocity and magnetic field, the ions are forced on a circular trajectory with radius

$$
\begin{equation*}
R=m \frac{v}{e B} \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where m is the mass of the particle. Therefore, the trajectory of a particle can be altered by either changing its velocity (by means of electric field) or the magnitude of the magnetic field. However, by keeping both v and B constant, particles of different masses can be separated and they leave the magnetic field on different trajectories. In isotope ratio mass spectrometer, the charged particles of different masses are detected on Faraday cups which are grounded via an electric resistor. An incoming particle neutralizes its electric charge with a free electron of the detector cup. As this charge is replaced from ground, a current flows through the resistor which is used to measure the signal strength of the particle beam.

Though a number of different mass spectrometer types exist (e.g. quadruople, time of flight), the work described in this thesis has been exclusively performed on a dipole mass spectrometer (Thermo Finnigan, Delta Plus ${ }^{\mathrm{XL}}$ ) with multiple cup detectors as shown in Figure 3.1. These isotope ratio mass spectrometers are specially designed for high stability which enables isotope ratio measurements with very high precision.


Figure 3.1: Ion trajectories in the Delta Plus ${ }^{X Z}$ isotope ratio mass spectrometer. $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ signal (mass 44, 45, 46) is measured on the three central cups. The outer two cups are for deuterium and hydrogen measurement.

## 3 Experimental Techniques

Absolute isotope ratio determinations are cumbersome and have to be performed on mass spectrometers which have been carefully calibrated by synthetic mixtures of essentially pure isotopes [Aregbe et al. 1998]. However, relative measurements of isotopes are much easier. If sample and reference material are treated in exactly the same way (identical treatment or "IT" principle [Werner and Brand 2001]), mass discrimination effects that occur for instance in the inlet capillary or the ion source are both for sample and reference and are cancelled.. To enable comparison between results from different laboratories and to allow for some degree of traceability of results, isotope ratios are reported relative to a common international standard using $\delta$ notation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta(\%)=\left[\frac{R_{s}}{R_{s t}}-1\right] \times 1000 \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here $\mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{s}}$ and $\mathrm{R}_{\text {st }}$ are the ratios $\left({ }^{17} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}\right.$ or $\left.{ }^{18} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}\right)$ or ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C} /{ }^{12} \mathrm{C}$ in sample and standard.
We have reported $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ values with reference to Standard Mean Ocean Water (SMOW) and $\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}$ on VPDB scale. However, in photochemical equilibrium experiments results are reported versus $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ to facilitate the comparison of isotopic equilibrium point in various systems.

### 3.1.2 Sample Inlet

The gas sample is transferred to the ion source through a system of valves that alternatively switches between the sample and reference gas as shown in Figure 3.2.


Sample bellow
Reference bellow

Figure 3.2: Working principle of a dual inlet system.

## 3 Experimental Techniques

Sample and reference gases are stored in pressure adjustable bellows. Capillaries connect the bellows to a change over valve, which selects one of the two gases to flow into the mass spectrometer source. To adjust the signal intensity of both reference and sample gas to the same level, both are admitted from volume adjustable bellows. The principal advantage of dual inlet mass spectrometer is high precision and reproducibility of the signal, although gas samples needs to be prepared off line.

### 3.2 Analysis of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopes

Mass spectrometers to analyze $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ commonly register three ion beam currents corresponding to $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 44,45,46$ which are composed of various isotopomers as shown in Table 3.1. The most abundant molecule ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ is recorded on $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 44$. The ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$-bearing isotopologue dominates on $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 45$, whereas the ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$-bearing isotopologue contribute only $\sim 6.5 \%$. Similarly, ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$-bearing isotopologue prevails on $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 46$ because doubly substituted molecules have much lower abundances. From m/z 47 onwards, all isotopologues are double or triple substituted and have very low abundance, which are not used for analysis in standard applications, although modern analytical methods are now being developed.

Table 3.1: Isotopomers of Carbon dioxide

| Mass | 44 | 45 | 46 | 47 | 48 | 48 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Isotopomer | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ |
|  |  | ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ |  |
|  |  |  | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ |  |  |

Thus, only the three isotopologues of $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 44,45,46$ and consequently two independent molecular ratios ${ }^{45} \mathrm{R}$ and ${ }^{46} \mathrm{R}$ are generally available for high precision isotope ratio mass spectrometry, from which three independent isotope ratios ${ }^{13} \mathrm{R},{ }^{17} \mathrm{R}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{R}$ have to be obtained. Here ${ }^{n} R$ denotes the abundance ratio of the molecular or atomic species of mass $n$ to the related molecular or atomic species of the most abundant mass. The underlying two equations to derive atomic from molecular ratios are not sufficient to solve for the three unknowns atomic ratios.

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{45} R=2{ }^{17} R+{ }^{13} R \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

3 Experimental Techniques

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{46} R=2{ }^{18} R+2{ }^{17} R{ }^{13} R+\left({ }^{17} R\right)^{2} \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore, an additional equation is needed. This equation is provided by the mass dependent fractionation equation mentioned in chapter 2. If a certain relation between ${ }^{17} \mathrm{R}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{R}$ ratios is assumed, ${ }^{13} \mathrm{R}$ can be derived from ${ }^{45} \mathrm{R}$. Based on theoretical considerations, the ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ correction of Craig [1957] is based on the following relationship between oxygen isotopes:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{{ }^{17} R}{{ }^{17} R_{R M}}=\left(\frac{{ }^{18} R}{{ }^{18} R_{R M}}\right)^{0.5} \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where ${ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{RM}}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{RM}}$ are oxygen isotope ratios in a reference material (RM). Later the ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ correction was refined [Santrock et al. 1985] using the relationship:

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{17} R=K\left({ }^{18} R\right)^{\lambda} \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathrm{K}={ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{RM}}\left({ }^{18} \mathrm{R}_{\mathrm{RM}}\right)^{-\lambda}$. This relationship describes the mass-dependent isotopic fractionation of oxygen isotopes and is valid for most known chemical processes (for details about $\lambda$ see sec. 2.1.4). Substituting ${ }^{17} \mathrm{R}$ from eqn (3.7), ${ }^{18} \mathrm{R}$ can be calculated from eqns (3.4) and (3.5) by numerical solution of the equation:

$$
\begin{equation*}
-3 K^{2}\left({ }^{18} R\right)^{2 \lambda}+2 R^{45}\left({ }^{18} R\right)^{\lambda}+2^{18} R-{ }^{46} R=0 \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

${ }^{17} \mathrm{R}$ is then calculated from eqn (3.7) and finally ${ }^{13} \mathrm{R}$ is determined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{13} R={ }^{45} R-2{ }^{17} R \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

However, the application of eqn (3.7) is only adequate for mass dependently fractionated gas. For $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gas of anomalous oxygen isotopic composition, all three unknowns $\left({ }^{13} \mathrm{R}\right.$ as well as ${ }^{17} \mathrm{R}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{R}$ ) have to be determined, which is impossible from eqn (3.4) and (3.5) only. Therefore, the exact ${ }^{13} \mathrm{R}$ value of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ must be determined independently.
In view of the importance to quantify the mass independent isotope effect in atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ three other techniques have been developed:
i) Decomposition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ with $\mathrm{BrF}_{5}$ at $\sim 800^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 48 h [Bhattacharya and Thiemens 1989].
ii) Conversion of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to methane and water followed by decomposition of water to $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ [Brenninkmeijer and Röckmann 1998].
iii) Complete oxygen isotope exchange of a $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ sample with $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ and measurements of the isotope exchange before and after exchange [Assonov and Brenninkmeijer 2002].

## 3 Experimental Techniques

In the work presented here, we used $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ equilibration method as described in the following subsection.

### 3.2.1 $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ exchange system

The $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ equilibration method consists of number of steps as shown in Figure 3.3. The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gas is isotopically analyzed by the mass spectrometer with the conventional IRMS method. After analysis, the remainder is frozen back into the sample bottle and transferred to the vacuum line. Hereafter, the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gas is introduced into the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ reaction tube by freezing into the cold finger at the inlet of the conversion oven at liquid nitrogen temperature $(77 \mathrm{~K})$.

The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is istopically equilibrated with the excess $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ of the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ at $650^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 35 min . As $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ may adsorb some $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, it takes a long time to freeze all $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from reaction tube. To facilitate recovery of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}, \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is distilled into the U-tube (placed between the reaction tube and the vacuum line), after which it is isolated from the reactor and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ qualitatively transferred into the sample bottle Figure 3.11. The equilibrated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is reanalyzed on the mass spectrometer. To minimize the error in the $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ determinations, the time elapsed between two successive mass spectrometry measurements is kept as short as possible ( $45-60 \mathrm{~min}$ ) so that mass spectrometer conditions are similar.


Figure 3.3: An approach to determine the $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ value of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$

## 3 Experimental Techniques

The key point of this analytical technique is that after complete equilibration, the oxygen isotopic composition of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ follows the mass dependent fractionation equation, i.e. the atomic isotope ratios can be derived from the molecular ratios with the formulation presented above.

In case of $100 \% \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ recovery or no fractionation in sampling handling and processing, the carbon isotopic composition is to be exactly the same before and after exchange ( subscripts 1 and 2 denotes $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ analysis before and after isotopic equilibration with $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ ).

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{13} R_{1}={ }^{13} R_{2}={ }^{13} R \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

This value of ${ }^{13} \mathrm{R}$ may then be used to calculate ${ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{1}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{R}_{1}$ of the initial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ according to equations (3.4) and (3.5).

$$
\begin{gather*}
{ }^{17} R_{1}=0.5\left({ }^{45} R_{1}-{ }^{13} R\right)  \tag{3.11}\\
{ }^{18} R_{1}=0.5\left({ }^{46} R_{1}-2{ }^{13} R^{17} R_{1}-\left({ }^{17} R_{1}\right)^{2}\right) \tag{3.12}
\end{gather*}
$$

${ }^{17} \mathrm{R}_{1}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{R}_{1}$ characterize the excess of ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$, which is usually determined in linearized form as:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta^{17} O=\delta^{17} O-0.516 \delta^{18} O \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ are the oxygen isotopic ratio expressed in $\delta$-notation and 0.516 is the $\lambda$ value in relationship (3.7). In fact, the $\lambda$ value may vary between $0.500-0.5305$ as pointed out in sect. 2.1.4.

### 3.2.2 Preparation of the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ reactant

Granulated $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ (Merck \#102263) is heated in air for $\sim 10 \mathrm{~h}$ at $\sim 900^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ to decompose sulphate impurities. The granulated $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ is crushed, and $0.25-0.5 \mathrm{~mm}$ fraction is used for the experiments. The amount of $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ reactant $(\sim 10 \mathrm{~g})$ is chosen so that its oxygen stoichiometrically exceeds the oxygen of a typical $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ sample by a factor of $\sim 1500$. After filling the reaction tube $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ is preconditioned by flushing with tank oxygen gas to fully replace the original oxygen of $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ with oxygen of known isotopic composition. Oxygen gas is admitted to the reactor with an automated valve to a pressure of $\sim 200 \mathrm{mb}$, allowed to equilibrate with $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ at $650^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 20 min and pumped away to a pressure of $\sim 10^{-6} \mathrm{mb}$ with a turbo molecular pump. This automated equilibration/ pumping cycle is repeated for several days until the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ has acquired a stable isotope composition. Before each $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ exchange

## 3 Experimental Techniques

experiment, the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ is kept at $650^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ under high vacuum for $\sim 1 \mathrm{~h}$ in order to remove excess oxygen.

### 3.2.3 Calibration of $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ exchange system

The oxygen isotope exchange with $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ was investigated using $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ of various isotopic compositions: (i) ${\mathrm{Lab} \mathrm{CO}_{2}}^{(\text {(ii) }}$ Light $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ (iii) $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enriched in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$, prepared from synthetic $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixture (iv) $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enriched in both ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$.


Figure 3.4: $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ of various isotopic compositions exchanged with $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ at $650^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ for 35 minutes. $\delta^{i} \mathrm{O}={ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$. Open symbols $={ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and closed symbols $={ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$.

The results for this calibration with different $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ are shown in Figure 3.4. Reproducible results are obtained for all $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases. A typical scatter in $\Delta{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ of $\pm 0.5$ per mill was observed during all exchange experiments, which is taken as the analytical error. Several processes may contribute to this error:
i) The fact that $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ was analyzed on mass spectrometer twice, firstly for initial $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 45,46$ signal, frozen back into the sample bottle, exchanged with $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ and reanalyzed for mass dependent $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 45,46$ signal to measure actual $\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}$ values.
ii). Incomplete recovery during extraction or contamination during the reaction. Although 99.8 $\pm 0.5 \%$ recovery yield was confirmed for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, there could be some contamination from viton rings used in the vacuum line, which can alter $\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}$ and ultimately affects $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ values.

## 3 Experimental Techniques

Nevertheless, with the stated errors, the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ exchange method can be used reliably to study the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ exchange mechanism.

### 3.3 Production of MIF $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from $\mathrm{O}_{\mathbf{2}}$

In order to calibrate the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ method for a wide range of isotopic compositions to be used in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange experiments, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enriched in either ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ was prepared from the combustion of synthetic mixtures of oxygen enriched in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ on activated charcoal. The ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$-enriched oxygen gas was prepared by mixing pure ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ ( 90 atom $\%$, Isotec. Inc. USA) and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ (99 atom \%, Isotec. Inc. USA) with normal tank oxygen. Random distribution of heavy isotopes in the mixture was achieved by discharging the mixture for one hour.

The system to produce $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ consisted of a pyrex glass reactor. Activated charcoal pellets were filled in a platinum mesh cup, which itself was placed inside a cup made out of sheathed thermocouple used as a heater element. The temperature was controlled with an additional thermocouple sensor as shown in Figure 3.5.


Figure 3.5: Setup to produce $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from synthetic $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixtures.

Before each combustion reaction the carbon reactor was degassed at $\sim 800^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ while being

## 3 Experimental Techniques

evacuated. When oxygen was admitted to the evacuated system at $\sim 650^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$, it quickly reacted with carbon to form $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ which was trapped at the bottom at liquid nitrogen temperature. The conversion was monitored by a pressure guage connected to the reactor, and was complete when the pressure in the reactor was below 1 mb and did not change any more. This final pressure was higher than the pressure observed prior to introduction of oxygen owing to CO production. After the conversion, the heating was switched off and the reactor was cooled to $\sim 200^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ to prevent the interaction of resultant $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ with the heated walls of reactor and prevent the formation of CO during the transfer of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to a sample bottle. The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ produced was first dried over $\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}$ and further purified in multiple freeze thawing cycles i.e. by pumping away non condensible components from $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ by freezing at liquid $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ temperature.

Usually the charcoal pellets required conditioning before reproducible results could be obtained. Few $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ aliquots ( $\sim 3-4$ ) were combusted until the $\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}$ values of the produced $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ became stable. After this treatment, the conversion reactor was ready for routine reactions.
To produce MIF $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ equally enriched in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$, aliquots of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ (routinely used as mass spectrometer working standards) were mixed in a 2.2 L bulb and the mixture was irradiated for $\sim 72 \mathrm{~h}$ (can be adjusted according to the enrichment required in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ) with a Hg pen ray lamp as shown in Figure 3.6. At the end of photolysis time $\mathrm{CO}_{2}, \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ were separated as described in sec. 3.4.


Figure 3.6: Laboratory setup to produce $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enriched in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O} . R B=2.1$ L reaction bulb, $L=H g$ pen ray lamp, $P=$ pressure sensor, $S B=$ sample bottle, $M P=$ membrane pump, $T M=$ turbo molecular pump.

## 3.4 $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange experiments

Ultra high purity $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ (Messer Griesheim, $>99.998 \%$ ) were used in the experiment. Ozone was prepared by discharging oxygen in a commercial ozonizer (Orec V5-0, Osmonic Inc. USA). Typically the first reaction in the discharge kinetics is the dissociation of molecular oxygen by electron collisions. Ozone is mainly formed in a the three body reaction involving O and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. Side reactions of O atoms compete with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation. The main contribution to $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ decomposition are collisions with atomic oxygen or with electrons.

A simplified list of the main reactions that govern ozone formation in an electric discharge is given below
$\mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{e} \quad \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{e}$
$\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{O}_{3}+\mathrm{M}$
$\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{M} \quad \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{M}$
$\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{3} \quad \rightarrow \quad 2 \mathrm{O}_{2}$
$\mathrm{O}_{3}+\mathrm{e} \quad \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{2}+\mathrm{e}$
The $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ mixture thus produced was passed through a trap at liquid $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ temperature allowing $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ condensation while pumping away all the oxygen.

To study the isotope exchange reactions between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$, different amounts of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ were mixed in a reaction cell. The mixture was irradiated with a Hg- pen ray lamp (Oriel instruments, Stratford, Connecticut) with primary emission peaks at 184.9 and 253.7 nm and a photon flux of approximately $10^{15}$ photons $\mathrm{s}^{-1}$. The reactions at room temperature were carried out either in 250 mL (named SR) or in 2.2 L (named LR) borosilicate reactors containing a Suprasil ${ }^{\mathrm{TM}}$ finger in the center to place the lamp. For low temperature experiments the geometry of the reactor was modified to fit into the cryostat (Huber CE, Unistat 390W $\left(-90\right.$ to $\left.+150^{\circ} \mathrm{C}\right)$. The reactor used for low temperature experiments was 510 mL (named MR). All the reactors were conditioned by exposing them to $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ in contact for several days. The same treatment was given to the connecting tubing but for a shorter time. Teflon stoppers were used in the setup in order to avoid any contamination in the reaction products from Viton o-rings. The photolysis lamp was operated at a current of 10 mA and nitrogen was circulated through the Suprasil finger to remove atmospheric oxygen and to prevent excessive heating.

Initially Oriel pen ray lamp (Hg-Ar) was used for irradiation. But in our photochemical

## 3 Experimental Techniques

equilibrium experiments, the life time of Oriel lamp was found short so in latter experiments this lamp was replaced with a Puritech (Hg-Ar) pen ray lamp. Its emission intensity was also measured.

At the end of each experiment $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ were cryogenically separated in a glass spiral trap fitted with a fiber glass thimble (Figure 3.7). During extraction small quantities of ozone were also condensed along with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. The oxygen was collected over molecular sieve (13X) at 77 K . The $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was destroyed over hot Ni foil and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ was separated from product oxygen cryogenically. In order to avoid any unwanted effects we heated $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture at $90 \pm$ $5^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ in the present experiments as some exchange between labeled $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ at $200^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ have bee reported [Katakis and Taube 1962]. Blank measurements with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ in all the reactors were also carried out to check any additional fractionation during handling of the samples. Isotopic material balance was observed in all experiments except in cases where large amount of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ were produced by photolysis which were not measured quantitatively.

Since, $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ has a considerable vapor pressure at liquid $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ temperature, it cannot be quantitatively trapped and partial recovery of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ can lead to significant fractionation [Krankowsky et al. 2003].


Figure 3.7: Laboratory setup for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange including the novel trap to collect ozone at the triple point of $N_{2}(63 K) . R B=$ reaction bulb, $P R=$ pen ray lamp, $P=$ power supply for pen ray lamp, $P S=$ pressure sensor, $P C V=$ pre calibrated volume, $F=$ air tight flange, $T M=$ turbo molecular pump, $M P=$ membrane pump, $T 1$ and $T 2=$ traps at triple point of $N_{2}, S=$ sample vial with Ni- foil to collect $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ for $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ decomposition and bulk $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ analysis.

## 3 Experimental Techniques

In order to avoid a possible bias and to measure the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic composition precisely, the cold trap setup used for low temperature experiment was modified to allow the complete condensation of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ at triple point of nitrogen $(63 \mathrm{~K})$ as shown in Figure 3.8. This temperature was achieved by pumping on the liquid nitrogen in a closed dewar system. At this temperature the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ vapor pressure is less than $10^{-6} \mathrm{mb}$. Thus $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ were completely collected, while molecular $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ was pumped away by keeping the total pressure in the trap below 150 mb . When the pressure in the vacuum system dropped below $10^{-6} \mathrm{mb}$, the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was evaporated by replacing the liquid nitogen with a water bath. The evaporated $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was collected in another cell at 63 K to be transferred to the multi pass cell a of tunable diode laser to measure the enrichment in asymmetric isotopemer of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. Very recently, the first method world wide has been developed at our institute to measure the intramolecular distribution of oxygen isotopes in ozone with tunable diode laser system [Tuzson 2005]. This information about asymmetric isotopmer of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is important as $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is more likely produced from asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Sheppard and Walker 1983].

### 3.5 Photolysis constants

In order to model the isotope exchange process with the chemical kinetic program Facsimile (chapter 7), it is necessary to know the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ photolysis constants for the lamps employed in the experiments.


Figure 3.8: Scheme showing setup to measure photolysis rates. $S L=$ source light (Oriel pen ray lamp), $C=$ chopper, $C L=$ collimating lens, $B S=$ beam splitter, $R D=$ reference detector, $S D=$ sample detector, $R C=$ Reaction cell, LA1\& LA2 = Lock in amplifiers, DAC $=$ Digital analog converter, Multipurpose card, $P C=$ computer with software Lab View.

## 3 Experimental Techniques

In order to determine these parameters, the time evolution of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation and dissociation as a function of irradiation time was used to measure photolysis constant for the dissociation of oxygen $\left(\mathrm{JO}_{2}\right)$ and ozone $\left(\mathrm{JO}_{3}\right)$ using a setup shown in Figure 3.8. (for details reader is referred to Tuzson 2005).

### 3.5.1 Time profile of $\mathbf{O}_{3}$ formation

In order to measure $\mathrm{JO}_{2}$, oxygen gas was filled into a 300 mL quartz reactor fitted with four quartz windows and a Suprasil finger for the placement of Hg pen ray lamp. The $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ quantum yield measured in the initial stage just after the start of irradiation corresponded to the quantum yield of primary odd oxygen species, because the primarily produced odd-oxygen species reacted with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ to yield $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. The $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ yield in the later stage can be influenced by the subsequent catalytic $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ reactions which are initiated by the photo absorption of the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ produced. Therefore primary $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ quantum yield ( 3 min ), without any influence by subsequent catalytic $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ reaction (initial 3 min ) was used to estimate the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ concentration from the initial time profile as shown in Figure 3.9.

Production rate of $\mathrm{O}_{3}(\mathrm{P})=\mathrm{d}\left[\mathrm{O}_{3}\right] / \mathrm{dt}$
Since two $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ molecules are produced per $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ molecule photolyzed, we have $\mathrm{JO}_{2}=\mathrm{P} / 2^{*}\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]$


Figure 3.9: Evolution of of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation as a function of time at 100 mb of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ with Puritec lamp.

## 3 Experimental Techniques

For the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ concentration measurements, we took into account inhomogeneities in the spatial distribution of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ concentration in the cell by monitoring $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ concentration at two different positions using two pairs of quartz windows, one close to the lamp emission area and one in the center of the reactor as shown in Figure 3.8 The measured concentration of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was found to be independent of the irradiation spot, which implies that $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ concentration was effectively homogeneous in the reactor.

The rate of formation of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is dependent on the partial pressure and nature of the third body [Sehested et al. 1998], therefore $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation was also monitored in $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture to simulate the routine experimental setup. Indeed $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation quantum yields were similar between the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture under our experimental setup. The $\mathrm{JO}_{2}$ was measured at different $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ pressures of relevance to different experiments and results are shown in Table 3.2.

Table 3.2: Effect of pressure on the photolysis rates for $O_{3}$ formation using Puritech lamp.

| $P$ <br> $(m b)$ | $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ <br> $($ molecule cm | equilibrium $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule $\left.\mathrm{cm}^{-3}\right)$ | Production rate of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule $\left.\mathrm{cm}^{-3} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right)$ | $\mathrm{J}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)$ <br> $\left(\mathrm{s}^{-1}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 100 | $2.4 \times 10^{18}$ | $6.5 \times 10^{15}$ | $2.1 \times 10^{13}$ | $4.1 \times 10^{-6}$ |
| $(92)^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $2.2 \times 10^{18}$ | $4.9 \times 10^{15}$ | $1.7 \times 10^{13}$ | $3.9 \times 10^{-6}$ |
| 150 | $3.7 \times 10^{18}$ | $1.1 \times 10^{16}$ | $3.1 \times 10^{13}$ | $4.0 \times 10^{-6}$ |
| 250 | $6.1 \times 10^{18}$ | $2.1 \times 10^{16}$ | $5.2 \times 10^{13}$ | $4.3 \times 10^{-6}$ |

$a=$ in this measurement $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ was used additionally $\left(\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2} \sim 10\right)$ to simulate the experimental conditions.

### 3.5.2 Time profile for $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ dissociation

In order to measure $\mathrm{JO}_{3}$, ozone was filled into the same reaction cell and dissociation of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was monitored as a function of time. The $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ concentration decreases rapidly after irradiating the with UV light as shown in Figure 3.10. The formation of nascent $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was neglected in the initial stage of irradiation because rate constant for the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ photo dissociation is much higher $\left(\mathrm{k}=1.5 \times 10^{-2}\right.$ molecules $\left.\mathrm{cm}^{-3} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right)$ in comparison to $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation $\left(\mathrm{k}=6.0 \times 10^{-34}\right.$ molecules $\mathrm{cm}^{-}$ ${ }^{3} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}$ ).
Loss rate of $\mathrm{O}_{3}(\mathrm{~L})=\mathrm{d}\left[\mathrm{O}_{3}\right] / \mathrm{dt}$
Since the oxygen atom from ozone photolysis immediately destroy another $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ molecule, $\mathrm{JO}_{3}$ is calculated as
$\mathrm{JO}_{3}=\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{O}_{3}\right) / 2^{*}\left[\mathrm{O}_{3}\right]$

## 3 Experimental Techniques

In the $\mathrm{JO}_{3}$ measurements, the photolysis cell was evacuated to $10^{-6} \mathrm{mb}$ at the end using a turbo molecular pump to measure the background signal.


Figure 3.10: Time profile of $O_{3}$ destruction at $1.6 \pm 0.2 \mathrm{mb}$ of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $46 \pm 1 \mathrm{mb}$ of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the cell with Puritech lamp.

Table 3.3: Photolysis rates for $O_{3}$ destruction using Puritech lamp.

| $\left.\begin{array}{c}\mathrm{CO}_{2} \\ (\text { molecule cm }\end{array}\right)$ | $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule $\left.\mathrm{cm}^{-3}\right)$ | Loss rate of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule $\left.\mathrm{cm}^{-3} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right)$ | $\mathrm{J}\left(\mathrm{O}_{3}\right)$ <br> $\left(\mathrm{s}^{-1}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $1.09 \times 10^{17}$ | $4.17 \times 10^{16}$ | $8.2 \times 10^{14}$ | $9.78 \times 10^{-3}$ |
| $1.13 \times 10^{18}$ | $4.33 \times 10^{16}$ | $9.18 \times 10^{14}$ | $1.06 \times 10^{-2}$ |
| $1.11 \times 10^{18}$ | $4.27 \times 10^{16}$ | $9.15 \times 10^{14}$ | $1.07 \times 10^{-2}$ |

## 3.6 $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction method

To extract $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from ambient air samples, air samples were processed through a $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction system (Figure 3.14) which basically consists of a cold trap immersed in liquid nitrogen attached to a vacuum manifold, using a rotary vane vacuum pump (Duo 2.5, Pfeiffer, Germany). The flow rate of $40 \mathrm{~cm}^{3} \mathrm{~min}^{-1}$ was maintained by a mass flow controller (GFC Analyt G91130k, Germany) in front of the extraction system. Under these conditions the

## 3 Experimental Techniques

pressure in the extraction system is $\sim 100 \mathrm{mb}$. Before the first extraction of the day, approximately $60 \mathrm{~cm}^{3}$ of air was processed through the system and wasted directly to the vacuum pump to flush the line. In a typical extraction, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ was condensed in the spiral cold trap at liquid nitrogen temperature. When the necessary amount of air ( $\sim 0.5 \mathrm{~L}$ ) had been processed, the system was pumped to high vacuum $\left(5 \times 10^{-7} \mathrm{mb}\right)$ with a turbo molecular pump (TSH 071E, DCU, Pfeiffer, Germany) for 2-3 minutes. The pump valve was then closed and the trap warmed manually with the heat gun adjusted at about $250^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$. The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ sample was transferred to a vial containing $\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}$ at 77 K and kept in contact with drying agent for $\sim 20$ minutes. The dry $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples were then transferred to a calibrated volume to measure the amount of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ recovered. The samples were stored in clean and dry glass vials ( $\sim 1 \mathrm{~cm}^{3}$ ) for analysis on the dual inlet mass spectrometer. The complete setup for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction and $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ exchange is shown in Figure 3.11.


Figure 3.11: $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction line and $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ exchange system. $\mathrm{SL}=$ Schauinsland air; this air cylinder was used as a reference gas to monitor the extraction efficiency and stability of results, $\mathrm{MFC}=$ mass flow controller, $P_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}$ $=$ vial with $P_{2} O_{5}$ as drying agent, $E S=$ ethanol slurry at $203 \mathrm{~K}, C V=$ calibrated volume, $P=$ pressure sensor, $P G$ = pirani guage, $M P=$ membrane pump, $T M=$ turbo molecular pump, $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}=$ cerium oxide exchange reactor operated at $850^{\circ} \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{O}_{2}=$ oxygen gas cylinder to refresh $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ after 10-12 samples, $S=$ stratospheric air samples.

In our initial approach for cryogenic extraction of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at 77 K we tested two traps made from Duran glass (D50 Schott, Germany) and Quartz glass (HLQ210, Heraeus, Germany). In order

## 3 Experimental Techniques

to increase the trapping efficiency, and to increase the cold surface area a spiral trap was built with a borosilicate fiber thimble installed at the base of the outlet tubing to ensure that no $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ crystals escape with the flow of air.


Figure 3.12: Variations in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition extracted cryogenically (77K) with the glass trap.

It can be observed that after 6-7 extractions stable results are achieved Figure 3.12) and (Figure 3.13). Therefore the system was routinely conditioned with the reference air before extracting stratospheric samples. The need for conditioning could be due to impurities on the glass surface which are removed after some extractions. It has been noticed earlier during $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction using automated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extractions for isotope ratio mass measurements [Werner et al.2001] that $\sim 30$ freeze-release cycles are required to achieve stable results when a quartz trap is used for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ condensing.

The statistical information of more than 75 extractions of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from Schauinsland air (cylinder A) is summarized in Table 3.4. The data indicated that a quartz trap is more suitable for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction from atmospheric air samples. High accuracy and precision is required for these samples as an error of $0.1 \%$ in $\delta{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ translates into an error of $1.5 \%$ in $\delta{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ which is well above the precision of dual inlet mass spectrometer. As an internal quality check for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction we always used Schauinsland air before stratospheric sample.

3 Experimental Techniques


Figure 3.13: Long term variations (2003 - 2004) in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition extracted cryogenically $(77 \mathrm{~K})$ using quartz trap.

## 3 Experimental Techniques

It can be observed that after 6-7 extractions stable results are achieved (Figure 3.13 and Figure 3.12). Therefore the system was routinely conditioned with the reference air before extracting stratospheric samples. The need for conditioning could be due to impurities on the glass surface which are removed after some extractions. It has been noticed earlier during $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction using automated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extractions for isotope ratio mass measurements [Werner et al.2001] that $\sim 30$ freeze-release cycles are required to achieve stable results when a quartz trap is used for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ condensing.

The statistical information of more than 75 extractions of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from Schauinsland air (cylinder A) is summarized in Table 3.4. The data indicated that a quartz trap is more suitable for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction from atmospheric air samples. High accuracy and precision is required for these samples as an error of $0.1 \%$ in $\delta{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ translates into an error of $1.5 \%$ in $\delta{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ which is well above the precision of dual inlet mass spectrometer. As an internal quality check for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction we always used Schauinsland air before stratospheric sample.

Table 3.4: Long term fluctuation in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition extracted cryogenically from Schauinsland air (cylinder A denoted as $S$ ) with different traps.

|  | $\boldsymbol{n}$ | $\boldsymbol{\delta}^{13} \mathbf{C} \mathbf{( \% 0 )}$ | $\boldsymbol{\delta}^{18} \boldsymbol{O}$ (\%0) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Glass trap | 10 | $-9.28 \pm 0.06$ | $29.71 \pm 0.07$ |
| Quartz trap (2003) | 13 | $-9.23 \pm 0.03$ | $30.60 \pm 0.05$ |
| Quartz trap (2004) | 33 | $-9.16 \pm 0.03$ | $30.32 \pm 0.05$ |

As complete removal of water vapor is critical to high precision measurements, two methods were tested for the removal of water from $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, namely $\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}$ as drying agent and cryogenic separation with an ethanol slurry at 203 K .

Table 3.5: Comparison of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic compositions, separated cryogenically in a glass trap and dehydrated using either an ethanol slurry at 203 K or $P_{2} O_{5}$.

| SID | Quantity <br> ( $\mu$ moles) | Ethanol slurry |  | SID | Quantity <br> ( $\mu$ moles) | $\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}(\%)$ | $\delta{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}(\%)$ |  |  | $\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}(\%)$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}(\%)$ |
| S1 | 70.27 | -9.36 | 30.05 | S10 | 62.09 | -9.36 | 29.87 |
| S2 | 71.16 | -9.34 | 29.74 | S11 | 66.96 | -9.45 | 30.04 |
| S3 | 70.05 | -9.35 | 29.83 | S12 | 65.19 | -9.47 | 30.01 |
| S4 | 69.61 | -9.43 | 30.11 | S13 | 64.86 | -9.42 | 29.88 |
| S5 | 64.64 | -9.17 | 30.20 | S15 | 70.38 | -9.52 | 30.03 |
| S6 | 62.76 | -9.29 | 30.35 | S16 | 69.61 | -9.44 | 29.94 |
| S7 | 64.08 | -9.30 | 30.16 | S17 | 67.84 | -9.33 | 30.29 |
| S8 | 67.40 | -9.29 | 30.26 | S18 | 67.40 | -9.34 | 30.42 |
| S14 | 68.21 | -9.28 | 30.36 | S21 | 67.95 | -9.32 | 30.45 |
| S19 | 71.82 | -9.36 | 30.34 | S22 | 69.06 | -9.31 | 30.43 |
| S20 | 72.37 | -9.37 | 30.32 | S25 | 66.74 | -9.35 | 30.48 |
| S23 | 73.59 | -9.35 | 30.25 | S26 | 66.74 | -9.37 | 30.37 |
| S24 | 72.92 | -9.34 | 30.26 | S27 | 69.89 | -9.38 | 30.37 |
| Average |  | -9.33 | 30.17 |  |  | -9.38 | 30.20 |
| SD |  | 0.06 | 0.19 |  |  | 0.06 | 0.23 |

The data shown in Table 3.5 indicate that both methods produce acceptable results $\left(\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}=\right.$ $-9.3 \pm 0.06 \%$ and $\delta{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}=30.2+0.2 \%$ ). We chose to use $\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}$ as a dehydrating agent because it is less time consuming and cost effective. But care must be taken not to leave the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ sample too long in $\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}$ vials: Two samples left accidentally overnight in $\mathrm{P}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{5}$ showed $0.3 \%$ depletion in $\delta{ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ and $0.6 \%$ depletion in $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$.

## $3.7 \mathrm{~N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ correction

During cryogenic extraction of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, also $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ is trapped, since it has similar condensation point and thus separation is not possible during the cryogenic extraction and both $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and contaminating $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ are introduced to the IRMS. Unfortunately, $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ and its isotopologues have the same molecular mass as $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, and both gases contribute to measured signals at $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z}$

## 3 Experimental Techniques

$44,45,46$. Since the molecular isotope ratios are very different, a correction for $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ must be applied to dual-inlet measurements of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopes. This correction is a function of the relative amount of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ in the sample, its stable isotopic composition (the variance of which is assumed negligible), and the ionization efficiency of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ relative to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the IRMS, which changes with the filament age and may be specific to each machine [Sirignano et al. 2004, Gosh and Brand 2004]. Therefore a calibration was carried out by mixing varying amounts of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. It is based on the fact that due to the production of the fragment $\mathrm{NO}^{+}$in the ion source, the mass spectrum of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ exhibits a relatively large mass 30 peak (Table 3.6), while mass 30 is a minor isotopic peak (stemming from ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{+}$) for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. The possibility of using this peak was noted by Moore [1974] and recently measurements of the $\mathrm{NO}^{+}$fragment have actually been used to examine the intramolecular distribution of ${ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}$ in $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$, since it is mainly the central nitrogen atom of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ that is retained in the $\mathrm{NO}^{+}$fragment upon fragmentation [Brenninkmeijer and Röckmann, 1999].

The ${ }^{45} \delta_{\mathrm{n}}$ and ${ }^{46} \delta_{\mathrm{n}}$ values of pure $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ relative to standard $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ were measured by introducing $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ at the sample side and standard $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at the standard side of the double inlet system of mass spectrometer. We obtained experimentally ${ }^{45} \delta_{\mathrm{n}}=-354 \%$ and ${ }^{46} \delta_{\mathrm{n}}=-490 \%$ which agrees well with the theoretically derived values [Mook and van der Hoek 1983] and experimentally measured values [Friedli and Siegenthaler 1988]. The subscripts ' $n$ ' and ' m ' with raw delta 45 and 46 denote pure $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ mixtures.

Table 3.6: Typical mass spectra of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ normalized to mass 44 intensity.

| Mass | $\boldsymbol{C O}_{2}$ |  | $\boldsymbol{N}_{2} \boldsymbol{O}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Ion | Peak height | Ion | Peak height |
| 12 | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{+}$ | 0.025 |  |  |
| 14 |  |  | ${ }^{14} \mathrm{~N}^{+}$ | 0.043 |
| 16 | ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{+}$ | 0.060 | ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{+}$ | 0.017 |
| 28 | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{+}$ | 0.061 | ${ }^{14} \mathrm{~N}_{2}^{+}$ | 0.066 |
| 30 | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{+}$ | $4 \times 10^{-5}$ | ${ }^{14} \mathrm{~N}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{+}$ | 0.197 |
| 44 | ${ }^{12} \mathrm{C}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{+}$ | 1 | ${ }^{14} \mathrm{~N}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{+}$ | 1 |

Furthermore, $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixtures were prepared by adding $2.65,3.0,3.92,5.19,7.28 \mu$ moles of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ to 4.665 mmoles of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to obtain $\mathrm{CO}_{2} / \mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ ratios of $641,898,1190,1555$ and 1760.

## 3 Experimental Techniques

$\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ measurement based on the same principle were carried out by other researchers too [Moore 1974, Friedli and Siegenthaler 1988].


Figure 3.14: Mass ratio 45/44 and 46/44 expressed as raw delta for $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixtures measured against the pure $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. The amount of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ was varied between $2-7 \mu$ moles to get $\mathrm{CO}_{2} / \mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ ratios from 641 to 1760 at maximum. $r d^{45} \delta_{C O 2}=0.0075{ }^{* 45} \delta_{m}$ and $r d^{46} \delta_{C O 2}=0.0106^{* 46} \delta_{m}$

For measurements in the mass spectrometer, the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ standard and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ mixture were adjusted to the same signal height at mass 44 and signal at $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 30$ are measured after the isotope measurements with the "interfering mass" routine of the commercial software.

The difference between peak intensities at $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 30$ between the sample and the CO2 reference gas ${ }^{30} \mathrm{I}={ }^{30} \mathrm{I}_{\text {sample }}-{ }^{30} \mathrm{I}_{\text {std }}$ were then used to derive a $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ correction for ${ }^{45} \delta$ and ${ }^{46} \delta$ of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples. Here $\mathrm{I}_{\text {sample }}$ and $\mathrm{I}_{\text {std }}$ denotes signal intensity for sample and standard. For this we plotted ${ }^{45} \delta_{\mathrm{m}}$ and ${ }^{46} \delta_{\mathrm{m}}$ for various $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixtures against corresponding ${ }^{30} \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{n}}$ and used this correlation to correct the stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples according to their ${ }^{30} \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{n}}$ values as shown below:
$\mathrm{rd}^{45} \delta_{\mathrm{CO} 2}=\mathrm{rd}^{45} \delta_{\text {measured }}+0.0075^{* 30} \mathrm{I}$
$\mathrm{rd}^{46} \delta_{\mathrm{CO} 2}=\mathrm{rd}^{46} \delta_{\text {measured }}+0.0106^{* 30} \mathrm{I}$
These corrections were also applied to the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples in those experiments where $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ were used additionally in the $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture to study the effect of other gases on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$.

## 4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone

The main goal of the work presented in this thesis was the investigation of the isotope exchange process between ozone and carbon dioxide via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$. To study this process in detail, a large number of long-term experiments were carried out using photolysis in laboratory reactor system described in section 4.2. The main goal was to characterize the photochemical isotope equilibrium between $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, which is mediated via formation of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and isotope exchange with $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ from ozone photolysis. The isotope equilibrium point could be precisely characterized by using $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ gases of various isotopic composition in three isotope space. The experiments were carried out with different $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases of natural and artificial isotopic compositions $\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right.$ enriched either in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or $\left.{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ in a bath gas of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ or $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. Note that in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ experiments, the ozone is effectively photolyzed to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ in a few minutes, so except for those few minutes all experiments are basically $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ exchange experiments.
The mechanism for the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right)-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ interaction can be generally described as shown in Figure
4.1. Ozone is produced by the reaction of $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{2}$ in the presence of a third body. It is important to note that $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ is in a very fast isotope equilibrium with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$, i.e. isotope exchange is about three orders of magnitude faster than $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation. Thus the principal source of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ is irrelevant (in the laboratory experiments it is $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ photolysis at 184 nm )


Figure 4.1: Schematic diagram showing the principal chemical pathways for exchange of oxygen between $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reservoirs. Here $Q={ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$. Not all possible isotopic reaction combinations are shown.

## 4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone

The $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ molecule after absorbing light of wavelength $<310 \mathrm{~nm}$ produces $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$, which can either react with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to form a short lived $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ complex or can be simply quenched to $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$. Isotope exchange with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ can occur either on the singlet or triplet surface. The $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ thus produced, reacts again with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ molecules to produce new $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ molecules. This way O atoms are recycled several times between $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. In order to clarify the exchange mechanism we have used letter "Q" to denote heavy isotope of oxygen which can be ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$.

### 4.1.1 Blank experiments

To test the possibility of fractionation induced by processes other than photochemical isotope exchange (e.g. fractionation during sample extraction, impurities or wall effects), two types of blank experiments were performed.
(i) Pure $\mathrm{CO}_{2}(\sim 100 \mu \mathrm{~mole})$ was kept in the reactor for 30 min and extracted back. The results indicated negligible fractionation from sample handling.
(ii) $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ were kept in the reactor for short ( 30 min ) as well as long times $(64 \mathrm{~h})$ without operating the lamp.

Data indicated a negligible fractionation for oxygen ( $\ln \delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=-0.059 \%$, $\ln \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=0.029 \%$ ) and a small fractionation for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}\left(\ln \delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.356 \%\right.$ and $\left.\ln \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=-0.119 \%\right)$. It is important to note that no additional correction is required to correct for this artifact wit the analytical system employed because ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ is actually determined after extraction and ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples is calculated using the cerium oxide equilibration method, i.e. two measurements of the isotopic composition, before and after exchange. Therefore, no assumptions have to be made about stability of the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and the small changes indicated by the blank experiments are directly accounted for by the analytical procedure.

### 4.1.2 Temporal evolution of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic exchange

A typical example of the time evolution of an isotope exchange experiment is shown in Figure 4.2, where a mixture of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}(62 \pm 1 \mu$ mole $)$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}(800 \pm 10 \mu$ mole $)$ in a small reactor $(250 \mathrm{~mL})$ was irradiated with a mercury pen ray lamp for various time intervals. $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gets isotopically enriched, whereas $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ gets depleted. It is evident from Figure 4.2 that the extent of enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ increases exponentially (fit parameters are discussed in sec.5.3) and attains a plateau after some time. No significant change in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition is observed when the mixture is exposed to even longer irradiation times.

## 4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone



Figure 4.2: Oxygen isotope enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ as a function of time at constant ratio of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}(\sim 12 \pm 1)$. ${ }^{i} O={ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in the ordinate. The lines indicates exponential fit to the isotopic data


Figure 4.3: Three isotope plot showing the enrichment in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reservoir and corresponding isotopic depletion of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reservoir. The $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reaction carried out at room temperature with Oriel Hg-pen ray lamp.

4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone
It has to be noted that the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is presented on the VSMOW scale. The enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition is accompanied by a corresponding isotopic depletion in $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reservoir as shown inFigure 4.2. As the total mass is conserved, the depletion in the large $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reservoir is small ( $\sim 14 \%$ ) than the enrichment in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reservoir. On a conventional three isotope plot the corresponding changes in the system are depicted in Figure 4.3. The enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and corresponding depletion in $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ define a slope of $1.01 \pm 0.01$ in a three isotope plot.

### 4.2 Photo chemical equilibrium between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$

Three different types of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases were used in photochemical equilibrium experiments between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ as shown in Table 4.1. $\mathrm{CO}_{2} \mathrm{I}$ is the mass dependently fractionated laboratory $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ standard gas ( $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.516 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ ) whereas the other two $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases are enriched in heavier isotopes (see sec. 3.3 about $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ production from $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ ) in a mass independent fashion $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} \neq 0.516 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$. The reason for this approach is that the photochemical isotope equilibrium point can be determined in a "triangulation" method.
Experiments were conducted with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the range of 0.07 to 0.17 mmole and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ (expressed in terms of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ equivalent) in the range of 0.8 to 2.8 mmole. The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ mixture were irradiated with the Oriel Hg-pen ray lamp from 20 minutes up to $\sim 5$ days in a 2.2 L reactor. Notice that initial $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is destroyed photochemically with UV light in $\sim 3$ minutes, leading to mass independently fractionated $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reservoir for further reaction. The enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ after reaction with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ are shown in a three isotope plot (Figure 4.4).

Table 4.1: Initial isotopic composition of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases employed for the experiments and the average $O_{3}$ isotopic composition used to determine the photochemical equilibrium point in set I experiments.

|  | Initial Isotopic composition |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\text {smow }}(\%)$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{\text {smow }}(\%)$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2} \mathrm{I}$ | $12.97 \pm 0.06$ | $25.14 \pm 0.03$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2} \mathrm{II}$ | $103.58 \pm 0.06$ | $36.26 \pm 0.03$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ III | $21 \pm 0.06$ | $173.16 \pm 0.03$ |
| Average initial $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ | $78 \pm 3$ | $101 \pm 3$ |



Figure 4.4: Three isotope plot of the triangulation experiments to determine the photochemical isotope equilibrium point using three different $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases. Delta values are expressed relative to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ mixture was irradiated with Hg -pen ray lamp at room temperature. Three isotope slopes for various $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases are also shown in the figure.

Irrespective of the initial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition, the isotopic composition of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ approaches a common point at long irradiation times. This is the point at which the entire system depicted in Figure 4.1 i.e. $\mathrm{O}_{2}, \mathrm{O}_{3}, \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right), \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ are in isotopic equilibrium. Under these specific experimental conditions, the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at equilibrium point has $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{o} 2}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)=$ $130 \pm 0.2 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{02}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)=126 \pm 0.2 \%$ as derived from the intersection of the fit lines. To show the inherent photochemical isotope equilibrium between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ the values shown are the delta values of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ vs $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and not versus SMOW.

In the second set of experiments, again three different $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases were used but ozone was replaced by mass dependently fractionated oxygen as shown in Table 4.2. The amount of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ varied between 0.04 to 18 mole and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ ranged from 0.4 to 170 mmole . These experiments were also carried out in the 2.2 L reactor. The mixture was irradiated from 60 minutes to $\sim 6$ days but in some of the long time experiments the Puritech lamp was used instead of Oriel lamp. The time required to achieve photochemical equilibrium was longer (e-folding time $\sim$ 2100 min ) due to higher pressure employed in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixture. Therefore the lines are extrapolated to the photochemical equilibrium point.

4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone
Table 4.2: Initial isotopic composition of various $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ isotopic composition used to determine the photochemical equilibrium point in set II experiment.

|  | Initial Isotopic composition |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\text {SMow }}(\% \mathbf{0})$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{\text {SMow }}(\% \mathbf{0})$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2} \mathrm{I}$ | $12.97 \pm 0.06$ | $25.14 \pm 0.03$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ II | $102.12 \pm 0.06$ | $51.63 \pm 0.03$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ III | $21 \pm 0.06$ | $174.29 \pm 0.03$ |
| oxygen | $3.79 \pm 0.03$ | $7.39 \pm 0.02$ |

In this experiment individual slopes in the three isotope plot are different, since the isotopic composition of the starting oxygen reservoir in set I experiment (i.e. ozone) is totally different, and thus the position of the various $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases relative to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ in the three isotope plot is different too. For example the slope for the ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ enriched $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slope changes from +3 to -3 because in set I experiments the initial $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of this $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is lower than the photochemical equilibrium point, whereas in set II it is higher than the photochemical isotope equilibrium point. However, the photochemical equilibrium point itself is similar to the set I results and in this experiment we find equal enrichment in both isotopes $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{02}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)=130.97 \pm 0.4 \%\right.$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{O} 2}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)=130.8 \pm 0.4 \%$ ) as shown in Figure 4.5. The slight difference of the photochemical equilibrium points between the two sets of experiments is likely due to 1) the difference in total pressure in the reactor and 2) the difference photolysis lamp employed. (The effect of pressure and lamp types are discussed in detail in chapter 5).

It is quite clear from Figure 4.4 and Figure 4.5 that it is not sufficient to exclusively discuss slopes in three isotope plots in relation to the exchange mechanism, since they are obviously very much dependent on the isotopic composition of the starting gases. This is also the case when data are presented on SMOW scale, and it should be kept in mind when comparing slopes data from different experimental series. Our experiments with artificially enriched gases makes this point very clear.


Figure 4.5: Three isotope plot of triangulation experiments to determine the photochemical isotope equilibrium using three different $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases. The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixture was irradiated with Hg-pen ray lamp at room temperature.
Importantly, our experimental results show that the photochemical isotope equilibrium is an inherent property of the isotope exchange system. By studying this equilibrium point, we can gain more relevant insight about the exchange process than by studying slopes which are obviously dependent on the initial isotopic compositions of the reactants.

### 4.3 Discussion

One of the important features of the experiment is the observed anomalous fractionation pattern. When a mixture of mass dependent $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and oxygen is irradiated with Hg -pen ray lamp, the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gets isotopically enriched with time. The resultant $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ has isotopic composition quite distinct from the initial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and evolve towards equilibrium value with a slope of $1.01 \pm 0.01$ as shown in Figure 4.3. The oxygen reservoir gets depleted isotopically with time and the resultant oxygen also has a slope of $1.01 \pm 0.01$.
This exchange mechanism can be explained by the fact that photolysis of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ at wavelength of 184 nm produces $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ that leads to the formation of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ in a three body reaction from $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. The $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ are produced from the photolysis of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ at wavelength of 253 nm . The quantum yield of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is $0.92 \pm 0.04$ at 253.7 nm [ Cobos et al. 1983, Takahashi et al. 2002], and every photon absorbed, leads to one $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ atom and one $\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ molecule. The primary fate of O
$\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is quenching after collision with surrounding molecules. As the rate constant for the reaction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}\left(\mathrm{k}=1.1 \times 10^{-10}\right)$ is $\sim 3$ times higher in comparison to $\mathrm{O}_{2}(\mathrm{k}=4 \mathrm{x}$ $10^{-11}$ ), a significant fraction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ react with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to form $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ at 300 K , although the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reservoir is larger. The $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ formed dissociates back to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ but its isotopic signatures are different from the original $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. The new $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ thus formed mixes with the initial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ pool so the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition is a mixture of anomalous $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ formed via $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ and the initial mass dependent $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. This process continues until the isotope equilibrium is reached i.e., the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ before and after isotope exchange with $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ does no longer differ in isotopic composition. The formation of CO during reaction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ has been ruled out by many investigators [Sedlacek et al. 1989 and references therein].

Note that quenching of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ in general is temperature dependent (Table 7.1). The reaction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{O}_{3}\left(\mathrm{k}=1.2 \times 10^{-10}\right)$ destroy odd oxygen and leads to the termination of isotope exchange cycle, where O atoms are exchanged between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. Nonetheless, the concentration of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is $\sim 2$ orders of magnitude less than that of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, this channel is slow. On the other hand $\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ quenching $\left(\mathrm{k}=1.54 \times 10^{-18}\right)$ at 300 K is 3 orders of magnitude lower than its reaction with $\mathrm{O}_{3}\left(\mathrm{k}=3.8 \times 10^{-15}\right)$, but $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ concentration is $\sim 3$ orders of magnitude less than other species $\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right.$ and $\left.\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)$. So the two processes are of similar magnitude and $\operatorname{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ will contribute to the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ dissociation. Due to the slow quenching channel, the life time of $\operatorname{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ is also much longer in comparison to $O\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ as shown in Table 4.3.
The $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ formed in the system can either react with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$, forming two oxygen molecule $(\mathrm{k}=$ $\left.8.3 \times 10^{-15}\right)$ or it can recombine with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$, reforming $\mathrm{O}_{3}\left(\mathrm{k}=6 \times 10^{-34}\right)$. The first reaction again destroys odd oxygen and ends the photochemical isotope exchange chain. Nevertheless, the isotope exchange reaction with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ molecules $\left(\mathrm{k}=2.9 \times 10^{-12}\right)$ is three orders of magnitude faster than reaction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ to form two oxygen molecules. The secondary $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formed in the reaction mixture will have higher enrichment $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=170 \pm 10 \%\right.$, $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=210 \pm 10 \%$ based on our model calculations) due to the strong isotope effect in the formation of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Mauersberger et al. 1999, Janssen et al. 2001].

4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone

Table 4.3: Concentration of various species at photochemical equilibrium and their life times ( $\tau_{1}$ ) obtained using numerical simulations.

| Species | Concentration <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule cm $\left.^{-3}\right)$ | $\tau_{1}$ <br> $(\mathrm{~s})$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ | $3.7 \times 10^{14}$ | 42.6 |
| $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ | $1.6 \times 10^{5}$ | $9.4 \times 10^{-8}$ |
| $\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ | $9.1 \times 10^{11}$ | 4.4 |
| $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ | $1.1 \times 10^{11}$ | 0.33 |
| $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ | $2.2 \times 10^{17}$ | - |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ | $1.7 \times 10^{16}$ | - |

The secondary $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ thus produced leads to further enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ via the above mentioned procedure. This way the O atoms are cycled several times between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reservoir leading to continuous enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and depletion in $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. When the irradiation time is long enough, an isotopic equilibrium is established at steady state between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ derived from $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and no further enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition is observed after this point.

The anomalous $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium in the set I experiment has $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{02}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)=$ $130 \pm 0.2 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{02}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)=126 \pm 0.2 \%$ as shown in Figure 4.4. Similarly in Set II experiment, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium has $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{o} 2}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)=131 \pm 0.4 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{o} 2}$ $\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)=131 \pm 0.4 \%$ as shown in Figure 4.5. Given the slight differences in reaction conditions and light source employed, the data clearly indicate that $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition at photochemical equilibrium is independent of the initial oxygen reservoir and initial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition. In set I experiments we have mass independent $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ available for secondary $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation because almost all of the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ in set I is converted to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ after $\sim 3$ minutes of photolysis $\left(\mathrm{JO}_{3}=2 \times 10^{-2}\right)$. In set II experiments, the initial oxygen is mass dependent, leading to $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation from a normal oxygen reservoir available. This situation is closer to the atmospheric conditions where $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is formed from mass dependently fractionated oxygen.
In the experiments above we have established the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ relative to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ at photochemical isotope equilibrium. We have also demonstrated that this photochemical equilibrium point is the inherent property of the exchange process which provides the

4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone
underlying information to obtain three-isotope slopes. Here we use the obtained information about the equilibrium point to calculate three-isotope slopes, which then only depend on the initial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ isotopic compositions. We start with the isotope equilibrium point from $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ exchange experiments which we denote by ${ }^{17} \mathrm{X}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{X}$ :
${ }^{17} \mathrm{X}=\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{O} 2}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)$
${ }^{18} \mathrm{X}=\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{O} 2}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)$
From the measurements ${ }^{17} \mathrm{X}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{X}$ have been determined to be $131 \%$.
In terms of VSMOW, final $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta_{O 2 f} C O_{2 f}=\frac{R C O_{2 f}-R O_{2 f}}{R O_{2 f}} * 1000=\frac{\frac{R C O_{2 f}}{R_{\text {SMOW }}}-\frac{R O_{2 f}}{R_{\text {SMOW }}}}{\frac{R O_{2 f}}{R_{\text {SMOW }}}} * 1000=\frac{\delta_{\text {SMOW }} C O_{2 f}-\delta_{\text {SMOW }} O_{2 f}}{1+\delta_{\text {SMOW }} O_{2 f} / 1000} \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Using the definition of ${ }^{n} X$, this can be rearranged to relate final $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $X$, with $\delta$ (delta) values defined on the SMOW scale:

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{n} \delta_{\text {SMOW }} O_{2 f}=\left({ }^{n} \delta_{\text {SMOW }} C O_{2 f}-{ }^{n} X\right) /\left(1+{ }^{n} X / 1000\right) \tag{4.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $\mathrm{n}={ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$. Using square brackets to denote molecular abundances, conservation of mass requires that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left[\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right]^{n} \delta \mathrm{CO}_{2}+\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right]^{n} \delta \mathrm{O}_{2}=\text { constant } \tag{4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

When relative amounts $\rho$ (rho) $=\left[\mathrm{O}_{2}\right] /\left[\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right]$ are introduced, one can express this also as

$$
{ }^{n} \delta \mathrm{CO}_{2}+\rho^{n} \delta \mathrm{O}_{2}=\text { constant }
$$

which in particular implies a relation between initial (ini) and final $(f)$ delta values:

$$
\begin{equation*}
{ }^{n} \delta\left(i n i C O_{2}\right)+\rho^{n} \delta\left(\text { ini }_{2}\right)={ }^{n} \delta\left(f \mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)+\rho^{n} \delta\left(f \mathrm{O}_{2}\right) \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We need to define ${ }^{\mathrm{n}} \delta\left(f \mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)$ in terms of knowns i.e $X$, $\rho$, ${ }^{\mathrm{n}} \delta\left(\right.$ ini $\left.\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)$, ${ }^{\mathrm{n}} \delta\left(\right.$ ini $\left.O_{2}\right)$. Therefore we use equation (4.2) to substitute $\delta\left(\mathrm{fO}_{2}\right)$ in equation (4.4), which gives

$$
{ }^{n} \delta\left(f \mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)={ }^{n} X+\frac{\left(1+{ }^{n} X / 1000\right) *\left\{{ }^{n} \delta(\text { iniCO } 2)+\rho^{n} \delta\left(\text { ini }_{2}\right)-{ }^{n} X\right\}}{1+{ }^{n} X / 1000+\rho}
$$

This now allows to determine the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slope in the three isotope plot, that is defined as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\text { slope }=\frac{{ }^{1 /} \delta\left(\mathrm{fCO}_{2}\right)-{ }^{1} \delta\left(\mathrm{iniCO}_{2}\right)}{{ }^{18} \delta\left(\mathrm{fCO}_{2}\right)-{ }^{18} \delta\left(\text { ini } \mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)} \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone
Therefore, we finally obtain:

This expresses the slope in terms of the initial reactants and the fractionation values ${ }^{17} X$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{X}$ between final $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$.

Using the prediction from the photochemical equilibrium point inherent in equation (4.6) the observed slopes for various experimental set ups can be reproduced fairly well. This is shown in Table 4.4.

Table 4.4: Comparison of calculated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slopes with experiments carried out at room temperature.

| amount (mmole) |  | Initial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ |  | Initial $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{O}_{3}$ |  | CO 2 slope |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ | $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ or $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | Experiment | Calculated |
| 0.08 | $1.04^{\mathrm{a}}$ | 12.97 | 25.14 | 76.6 | 99.4 | $0.96 \pm 0.003$ | 0.95 |
| 0.14 | $1.28^{\mathrm{a}}$ | 103.6 | 36.26 | 77.1 | 101.7 | $0.54 \pm 0.006$ | 0.56 |
| 0.08 | $1.44^{\mathrm{a}}$ | 21.00 | 173.7 | 79.9 | 103.3 | $2.99 \pm 0.06$ | 2.97 |
| 0.06 | 0.89 | 12.97 | 25.14 | 3.7 | 7.3 | $1.04 \pm 0.007$ | 1.07 |
| 0.06 | 0.87 | 102.1 | 51.63 | 3.7 | 7.3 | $0.42 \pm 0.03$ | 0.37 |
| 0.06 | 0.76 | 21.09 | 174.29 | 3.7 | 7.3 | $-3.44 \pm 0.02$ | -3.30 |

a: ozone is expressed as oxygen equivalents.

The photochemical equilibrium point equation (4.6) was also used to simulate previous studies. The calculated slopes agrees well with the previous measurements of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enrichments observed during the isotope exchange reaction between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ [Johnston et al. 2000] and exchange reaction between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Wen and Thiemens, 1993] as shown in Table 4.5. However our calculation method based on photochemical equilibrium point could not reproduce the finding of Chakraborty and Bhattacharya [2003].

4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone

Table 4.5: Application of photochemical equilibrium method to previous studies on the isotope exchange reaction between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $O_{3}$.

|  | Initial CO $_{2}$ |  | Initial $\boldsymbol{O}_{2}$ or $\boldsymbol{O}_{3}$ |  | CO O $_{2}$ slope |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\boldsymbol{\delta}^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $\boldsymbol{\delta}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | $\boldsymbol{\delta}^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $\boldsymbol{\delta}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | Experiment | Calculated |
| (Johnston et al. 2000) $^{\mathrm{a}}$ | 5.7 | 11 | 8.3 | 16 | 0.96 | 0.98 |
| (W and T 1993) $^{\mathrm{b}}$ | 1.27 | 5.27 | 22.9 | 44.4 | 0.99 | 0.94 |
| (C and B 2003) | 20.4 | 39.3 | 106 | 125 | 1.8 | 1.00 |
|  | 2.2 | 4.1 | 106 | 125 | 1.5 | 0.93 |
|  | -5.6 | -10.9 | 106 | 125 | 1.3 | 0.91 |

a: experiments with mass dependently fractionated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ at room temperature using Oriel lamp.
b: Wen and Thiemens 1993, experiments with mass independently fractionated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and mass dependently fractionated $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ at room temperature using Hg lamp.
c: Chakraborty and Bhattacharya 2003, experiments with mass dependently fractionated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and mass independently fractionated $O_{3}$ at room temperature using Hg resonance lamp.

Because of its general applicability, we can also apply equation (4.6) to the stratosphere, using isotopic compositions of tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. Using photochemical equilibrium results for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ system we obtained $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}-\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ slope of $\sim 1.07$ for stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ as shown in Figure 4.6. Briefly, implication of our photochemical equilibrium point to the atmospheric conditions does not reproduce the stratospheric $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ slope of 1.7. This results clearly indicate that in order to understand the atmospheric data as well as to get a complete insight into the exchange mechanism, other parameters need to be addressed which may include temperature, pressure and photolysis wavelength. Furthermore, isotopic fractionation in the quenching of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with other gases(e.g. $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ which constitute $\sim 78 \%$ of the atmosphere) may alter the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{(1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ that is available for reaction with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. These parameters are investigated in the next chapter.

## 4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone



Figure 4.6: Extrapolation of photochemical equilibrium point obtained at room temperature to atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $O_{2}$. Solid line indicates terrestrial mass dependent fractionation line with $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O} \sim 0.52$, dashed line is extrapolation for stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ with $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O} \sim 1.07$.


Figure 4.7: Comparison of anomalous $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ development after interaction with $O\left({ }^{1} D\right)$ in $O_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture ( $\sim 8$ ratio) with other investigations. Open symbols denotes present work and closed symbols denotes the work from Chakraborty and Bhattacharya [2003].

Due to the significant differences in the calculated slopes based on photochemical equilibrium

4 Photochemical Equilibrium between Carbon Dioxide and Ozone
method and findings of Chakraborty and Bhattacharya [2003], we also tried to reproduce some of their experiments using two mass dependently fractionated laboratory standard $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reference gases and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ produced with commercial $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ generator. We adopted this approach because the anomalous $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ evolution from mass dependent $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ seems to be independent of initial $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ in the light of our findings and previous laboratory results [Wen and Thiemens, 1993]. We used $\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio of 12 (in terms of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ equivalents) and irradiated the mixture with Oriel Hg-pen ray lamp for short interval ranging from 10-35 minutes.

In the Figure 4.7. we have plotted their data points with $\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio $\sim 8$ and short irradiation times $<70$ minutes on the $1000 \operatorname{Ln}\left(1+\delta^{i} \mathrm{O} / 1000\right)$ scale along with our results for two mass dependent $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to enable the comparison on the same scale

It can be seen from Figure 4.7 that difference in $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ I and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ II (our two lab standard $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases shown with open symbols) is $\sim 14 \%$ and these two $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ evolve with slopes of 0.93 and 0.88 i.e. the slope increases by $\sim 5 \%$ as we move from the light to the heavy $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. The relative difference in $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of $\mathrm{SP}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{SL}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is also $\sim 15 \%$ but these two $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ evolve with quite different slopes of 1.81 and 1.29 . This $28 \%$ increase in slope just by changing isotopic composition of initial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and using same $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ could not be reproduced in our laboratory.

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

To date, all experimental studies of isotope exchange between $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ have been carried out at room temperature only. In this chapter we report the temperature dependence $\left(200 \mathrm{~K}<\mathrm{T}<310 \mathrm{~K}\right.$ ) of the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium. Additionally, experiments were conducted over a range of pressures between 60 and 1000 mb to investigate the effect of pressure on the exchange reaction as well as the effect of $\mathrm{O} 2 / \mathrm{CO} 2$ ratios in the gas mixture. In order to study the effect of photolysis wavelength on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotope exchange reaction, some experiments conducted using a broad band light source,

### 5.1 Temperature effect

### 5.1.1 Blank experiments

Like the previous experiments at room temperature, blank experiments were carried out at low temperature as well to determine the error due to the handling and extraction procedure
(i) Mixtures of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ with similar ratios as used for the experiment were left in the reactor for $\sim 2 \mathrm{hrs}$, extracted and analyzed isotopically.
(ii) Pure $\mathrm{CO}_{2}(60 \pm 10 \mu \mathrm{moles})$ was left in the reactor at 200 K and 248 K with UV illumination for 72 h .

The data indicated no significant fractionation during the extraction of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixture from the low temperature reactor exposed for short time to low temperatures. However, when $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ alone was irradiated for long times at low temperatures, data indicated a $-0.15 \%$ and $-0.2 \%$ change in $\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ with prolonged irradiation time. Nevertheless, it should be kept in mind that the samples are completely characterized isotopically after the photolysis experiments and thus possible contaminating $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is then also in photochemical isotope equilibrium.

### 5.1.2 Low temperature experiments with the Oriel lamp

Low temperature experiments were carried out at $200 \pm 2 \mathrm{~K}$ and $250 \pm 2 \mathrm{~K}$ (bath temperature, see discussion on actual reaction temperature below) to investigate the temperature dependence of isotope exchange between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. In these experiment the $\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio was kept constant $18 \pm 2$. As described in the experimental section, for the low temperature experiments the reactor was modified to fit into the cryostat. In order to account for the

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

change in geometry and to compare results at different temperatures, experiments at room temperature were also conducted with the same setup as used for low temperature experiments.

We present the data as enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ vs $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ i.e. $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{O} 2}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{O} 2}\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)$ to characterize the photochemical equilibrium fractionation. This also facilitates comparison of the results between the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ experiments. The results from first set of experiments carried out with the Oriel Hg-pen ray lamp are presented in Figure 5.1 which shows the complete measurement series in a three isotope plot. It is evident that the equilibrium enrichment decreases at low temperature. Maximum enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}\right.$ $=135.2 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=125.2 \%$ ) was observed at room temperature and minimum enrichment $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=117 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=96 \%$ in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ was observed at $200 \pm 2 \mathrm{~K}$. The figure also shows that the three-isotope slopes increase at low temperature. This is due to the fact that the temperature effect is larger for $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ than for $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$.


Figure 5.1: Effect of temperature on the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in $\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture ( $18 \pm 2, \mathrm{P} \sim 60-80 \mathrm{mb}$ ) irradiated with the Oriel pen ray lamp.

### 5.1.3 Low temperature experiments with the Puritech lamp

The Puritech lamp was employed for low temperature photochemical equilibrium "triangulation" experiments and all further room temperature photochemical isotopic

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

equilibrium experimentation, because it was observed during our photochemical equilibrium experiments at room temperature, that the Oriel lamp had a rather short life time. Moreover, the time required to reach photochemical equilibrium was $\sim 3$ times faster with the Puritech lamp as indicated by the decay constants (e-folding time) in Table 5.1. In order to avoid any ambiguity in the triangulation experiments, the effect of temperature on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotope exchange experiments was monitored with the Puritech lamp too. In these experiments $\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio ( $18 \pm 2$ in terms of oxygen equivalents) was also kept constant and experiments were performed at room temperature and at 220 K . The intensity of the Puritech lamp was $\sim 3$ times higher than the Oriel lamp, therefore, temperature in the finger as well on the reactor surface was monitored carefully. In the room temperature experiments the flow rate of nitrogen through the finger was $\sim 60 \mathrm{~cm}^{3} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}$ but still the temperature was quite high (312K) due to highly energetic UV photons and IR radiations. In the experiments conducted at low temperature ( 200 K bath temperature, 220 K gas temperature) the finger was kept cold by flushing with cold $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ and further increasing the flow rate $\left(\sim 120 \mathrm{~cm}^{3} \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right)$. The measurements show a similar temperature effect as obtained with the Oriel lamp i.e., higher enrichment at higher temperature as shown in Table 5.1.

Table 5.1: Effect of temperature and lamp type on the final enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in a mixture containing $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $O_{3}$ initially

| Lamp | Temperature$(K)^{a}$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Ratio } \\ \left(\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)^{b} \end{gathered}$ | $\left(\mathrm{CO}_{2} \text { enrichment }\right)^{\text {c }}$ |  |  | (Time constant) ${ }^{\text {e }}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ (\%) | ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}(\%)$ | slope | ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ (min) | ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ (min) |
| Oriel | 200 | $18.2 \pm 0.6$ | 113.9 | 95.9 | $(1.18)^{\text {d }}$ | $216 \pm 16$ | $201 \pm 18$ |
| Oriel | 250 | $19.2 \pm 0.8$ | 126.3 | 111.5 | 1.13 | $420 \pm 30$ | $431 \pm 35$ |
| Oriel | 300 | $20.1 \pm 0.5$ | 135.2 | 125.2 | 1.08 | $850 \pm 24$ | $845 \pm 28$ |
| Puritech | 220 | $16.8 \pm 0.5$ | 122.1 | 104.1 | 1.17 | $109 \pm 11$ | $113 \pm 15$ |
| Puritech | 310 | $16.5 \pm 0.5$ | 136.6 | 129.5 | 1.05 | $263 \pm 20$ | $256 \pm 24$ |

a: temperature is inferred from gas pressure. $b: O_{3}$ is expressed as $O_{2}$ equivalents; c: enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium expressed versus $O_{2}$; $d$ : error on the slope is $<0.01$; e: e-folding time.

The temperature dependence of the isotope equilibrium point in the exchange reaction between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is shown in Figure 5.2. Overall the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ increases with temperature from 200 to 310 K by $0.19 \% / \mathrm{K}$ for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $0.28 \% / \mathrm{K}$ for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$. The temperature dependency is stronger for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ compared to ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$, which is in qualitative agreement with the

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

enrichment in the precursor molecule $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. Also for $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation, the temperature dependence for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ is stronger in comparison to ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ as will be discussed in the discussion section.
Our data of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium indicated that the decrease in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enrichment at lower temperatures is accompanied by a corresponding increase in slope. This is illustrated in Figure 5.3 where the three-isotope slope is plotted as a function of temperature. Data revealed an increase in the slope values by $0.00114 / \mathrm{K}$ or 0.114 for 100 K decrease in temperature.


Figure 5.2: Enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium as a function of temperature. The large error bars on the temperature are due to uncertainty of the reaction temperature for exchange reaction. Here ${ }^{i} \mathrm{O}:{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} O$.

Additionally with the Puritech lamp, the time evolution of the exchange process was monitored with high temporal resolution over the initial 60 minutes. Measurements showed that the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ exchange process proceeds faster at low temperatures, i.e. initially the enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is higher at low temperature in comparison to the room temperature experiments (Figure 5.4) . This is due to more ozone formation at low temperature, leading to faster isotope exchange. However, the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at the photochemical equilibrium point was higher at higher temperature because enrichment in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ increases with temperature.


Figure 5.4: Effect of temperature on the initial enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in $\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture ( $16 \pm 1, \mathrm{P} \sim 60 \mathrm{mb}$ ) irradiated with the Puritech lamp.
temperature for exchange reaction

### 5.2 Photochemical equilibrium (triangulation experiments) at low temperature

In order to simulate the conditions of relevance to the stratosphere, further experiments were conducted using triangulation method with $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture $\left(\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}=550 \pm 20\right)$ at a pressure of $250 \pm 10 \mathrm{mb}$ and temperature of $220 \pm 2 \mathrm{~K}$ (gas temperature only). The experimental approach is the same as that previously used to demonstrate that the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition at photochemical equilibrium is independent of the initial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ used. In these experiments $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was also collected through a specially designed cold trap (see sec.3.4) at the triple point of nitrogen $(63 \mathrm{~K})$. This excludes artifacts from possible fractionation due to incomplete trapping of ozone [Krankowsky et al. 2003]. The isotopic composition of all three components, i.e $\mathrm{CO}_{2}, \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was determined in this particular experiment in order to get a comprehensive view of the exchange mechanism. The amount of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ collected was $26 \pm 3 \mu$ moles. The isotopic composition of the different $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases and the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ used to measure the photochemical equilibrium at low temperature ( $220 \pm 2 \mathrm{~K}$ ) using the triangulation approach are given in Table 5.2.

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

Table 5.2: Initial isotopic composition of various gases used to determine the photochemical equilibrium point at low temperature with the triangulation method $(220 \pm 2 K)$.

|  | Initial Isotopic composition |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\text {SMow }}(\% \mathbf{0})$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}_{\text {SMow }}(\% \mathbf{0})$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2} \mathrm{I}$ | $12.97 \pm 0.06$ | $25.14 \pm 0.03$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ II | $101.32 \pm 0.06$ | $53.94 \pm 0.03$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ III | $20.24 \pm 0.06$ | $165.73 \pm 0.03$ |
| oxygen | $13.59 \pm 0.03$ | $26.21 \pm 0.02$ |

The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium has $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=116 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=102 \%$ which is $14 \%$ less in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $26 \%$ less in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ than the photochemical equilibrium point determined at room temperature with $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture using the triangulation approach. These findings are in qualitative agreement with the previous experiments conducted with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture, which also indicated lower enrichment at lower temperature Figure 5.1 and Figure 5.2. The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ mixture ( $\mathrm{P}=60 \pm 10 \mathrm{mb}, \mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}=18 \pm 2$ ) irradiated with the Puritech lamp at $220 \pm 2 \mathrm{~K}$ (gas temperature) has $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=122 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ $=104 \%$ which is $5 \%$ less in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $2 \%$ less in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ than the triangulation experiment conducted with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixture at pressure of $250 \pm 10 \mathrm{mb}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}=550 \pm 20$. The small discrepancy in final equilibrium values are due to pressure and ratio effect. It will be discussed in next section that total pressure and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios in the reactor also determine the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium.
The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium is enriched in comparison to the total $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ at photochemical equilibrium as shown in Figure 5.5. For these experiments, the intramolecular oxygen isotope distribution of ozone at photochemical equilibrium was also measured by tunable diode laser absorption spectroscopic technique [Tuzson, 2005] which can distinguish the symmetric and asymmetric isotopomers. These measurements showed that asymmetric ozone has a higher enrichment $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=131 \%\right.$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=135 \%$ ) in comparison to total $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ ( $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=89 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=90 \%$ ), both measured with respect to final $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. This implies that heavy isotope enrichment is almost exclusively concentrated in the terminal atoms of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. The combination of both results yields important information about the exchange process through the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ intermediate. The line connecting asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and equilibrium $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ has a normal mass dependent relationship with $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O} \sim 0.51$.


Figure 5.5: Photochemical equilibrium point of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at $220 \pm 2 \mathrm{~K}$ using $\mathrm{CO}_{2} / \mathrm{O}_{2}=500+20$. The mixture was irradiated with the Puritech lamp.

Table 5.3: Comparison of three-isotope slopes of various $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases used to measure the photochemical equilibrium point at low temperature $(220 \pm 2 K)$ and at room temperature $(300 \pm 2 K)$.

|  | Slopes |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $(220 \pm 2 \mathrm{~K})^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $(300 \pm 2 \mathrm{~K})^{\mathrm{b}}$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ I | $1.14 \pm 0.006$ | $1.04 \pm 0.007$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ II | $0.41 \pm 0.03$ | $0.42 \pm 0.03$ |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ III | $-3.63 \pm 0.03$ | $-3.44 \pm 0.02$ |

a: initial $O_{2}$ used ( $\delta^{17} O=13.6 \%$ and $\delta^{18} O=26.2 \%$ ) vs $S M O W$. The errors in temperature indicates uncertainty in the gas temperature only.
b: initial $O_{2}$ used ( $\delta^{17} O=3.7 \%$ and $\delta^{18} O=7.36 \%$ ) vs SMOW. The errors in temperature indicates uncertainty in the gas temperature only.

These measurements showed that the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slopes at two different temperatures using triangulation method are slightly different (Table 5.3). Since the temperature effect goes approximately in the the direction of the three-isotope slope for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ II, there is almost no effect on the slope. The three-isotope slope for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ III, however is almost perpendicular to the temperature shift, thus temperature has a large effect on the slope there. Similarly for $\mathrm{CO}_{2} \mathrm{I}$ the significant increase in slope is due to strong temperature effects for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ than ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$.

### 5.3 Enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ as a function of pressure and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio

Several series of experiments were carried out with different $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios and at various pressures to assess the effect of ratio and pressure on the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. These experiments were conducted in a small reactor at room temperature using the Puritech lamp. In these experiments the time of illumination was sufficiently long ( $\sim 6$ days) so that the system was in photochemical and isotope equilibrium. In order to quantify the effect of pressure or $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio on the time constants of the exchange process and enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, an exponential fit was applied to each data series.
$\delta=\delta_{\text {eq }}-\left(\delta_{\text {eq }}-\delta_{0}\right) \exp \left((-t) / t_{e}\right)$
Here $\delta_{\text {eq }}$ is the equilibrium enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{e}}$ is the e-folding time of the reaction. $\delta_{0}=$ is the initial ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ isotopic composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and t is the reaction time.

The results obtained are summarized in Table 5.4. There do, however, appear to be the real differences regarding the lamp intensity. It is evident from the e-folding times of experiment 115 and 116 that the Puritech lamp is $\sim 3$ times faster than the Oriel lamp.

Table 5.4: Summery of the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and e-folding times ( $t_{e}$ ) obtained at various $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios and pressures with different lamps at room temperature.

| Exp. No | Ratios$\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ | Tot. Pr. (mb) | $\left({ }^{17} \mathrm{O}\right)^{\text {g }}$ |  | $\left({ }^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)^{\text {g }}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | $\delta$ (\%) | $t_{e}$ | $\delta(\%)$ | $\boldsymbol{t}_{\boldsymbol{e}}$ |
| $(115-S R)^{\text {a }}$ | 12 | 80 | $131 \pm 2$ | $824 \pm 48$ | $122 \pm 2$ | $825 \pm 46$ |
| $(116-S R)^{\text {b }}$ | 12 | 80 | $138 \pm 1$ | $269 \pm 12$ | $133 \pm 1$ | $266 \pm 14$ |
| $(117-S R)^{\text {b }}$ | 31 | 190 | $138 \pm 3$ | $244 \pm 29$ | $136 \pm 3$ | $258 \pm 29$ |
| $(118-S R)^{\text {b }}$ | 36 | 81 | $144 \pm 1$ | $289 \pm 18$ | $140 \pm 2$ | $287 \pm 40$ |
| $(130-S R)^{\text {b }}$ | 100 | 580 | $117 \pm 2$ | $343 \pm 16$ | $127 \pm 2$ | $376 \pm 20$ |
| $(131-S R)^{\text {b }}$ | 190 | 1000 | $109 \pm 1$ | $488 \pm 36$ | $123 \pm 2$ | $498 \pm 48$ |
| $(132-S R)^{\text {b }}$ | 700 | 520 | $122 \pm 3$ | $257 \pm 51$ | $129 \pm 2$ | $246 \pm 38$ |
| $(136-S R)^{\text {c }}$ | 22 | 990 | $84 \pm 2$ | $860 \pm 73$ | $87 \pm 2$ | $881 \pm 76$ |
| $(137-S R)^{\text {d }}$ | 62 | 270 | $130 \pm 2$ | $857 \pm 77$ | $131 \pm 2$ | $855 \pm 109$ |
| (123-MR) ${ }^{\text {e }}$ | 84 | 270 | $46 \pm 3$ | $257 \pm 54$ | $48 \pm 4$ | $248 \pm 60$ |
| $(135-\mathrm{NR})^{\mathrm{f}}$ | 44 | 280 | $118 \pm 11$ | $1400 \pm 261$ | $106 \pm 8$ | $1370 \pm 213$ |

[^0]
## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

d: experiments with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ in the reaction mixture in small reactor using the Puritech lamp.
$e$ : experiments with the Puritech lamp in a medium reactor $\left(510 \mathrm{~cm}^{3}\right)$ especially designed to fit in the cryostat.
$f$ : experiments with Sb-lamp in a specially designed longer reactor ( $450 \mathrm{~cm}^{3}$ ).
g: isotopic compositions of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ are expressed with respect to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$.

If we plot the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ as a function of pressure, the data clearly show an inverse relationship between equilibrium enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and total pressure. The enrichment decreases by $0.04 \% / \mathrm{mb}$ for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $0.02 \% / \mathrm{mb}$ for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ and indeed there is a crossover point between ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ enrichments. Enrichments below 200 mb are higher for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ whereas at pressure above 400 mb the enrichments for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ are higher as shown in Figure 5.6. Additionally, data indicated that magnitude of enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ also depends on the $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios. The maximum enrichment ( $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=144 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=140 \%$ ) was observed at 80 mb with $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio of 31 and it decreases by $\sim 8 \%$ at a ratio of 12 ( $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=138 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=133 \%$ ). This indicates that the enrichment decreases at photochemical equilibrium with increase in $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio.


Figure 5.6: Effect of pressure on the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixture irradiated with the Puritech lamp at room temperature. The enrichments are equilibrium values obtained from the exponential fit. For comparison, modeled asymmetric $O_{3}$ is also given. Here ${ }^{i} \mathrm{O}={ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ or ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$.


Figure 5.7: Effect of pressure on the slope of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture irradiated with the the Puritech lamp.
A plot of the three-isotope slopes $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ versus pressure presented in Figure 5.7 shows that the slope of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ decreases by 0.0167 with every 100 mb rise in pressure as shown in However the experiment with $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{N}_{2}$ has a significantly higher slope in comparison to the $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture at the same pressure. Nonetheless, the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium showed much less enrichment in $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{N}_{2}$ mixture. The effect of other gases on the photochemical equilibrium is presented in detail in the next section.

### 5.4 Effect of other gases on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange

### 5.4.1 Effect of $\mathrm{N}_{2}$

Although our experimental data cover the pressure and temperature range of relevance to the stratosphere, the main constituent $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ present in the atmosphere is missing in these experiments. In order to address this issue we conducted some experiments at room temperature with $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio of $\sim 22$ (leading to $\sim 170 \mathrm{mb}$ pressure) and adding up $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ to a total pressure of $\sim 1$ bar in the reactor. At photochemical equilibrium $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is much less enriched ( $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=85 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=89 \%$ ) as shown in Figure 5.8.
These results can be understood quantitatively if we take into account the fact that enrichment in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is pressure dependent and at 1 bar pressure the enrichment decreases significantly. Nevertheless. if we compare this experiment with experiment 131 where total pressure is 1bar

5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction
and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio is 190 the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium has $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=144 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=$ $141 \%$. This indicates that quenching with $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ may be different in comparison to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ because $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation rates are similar for $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and also the enrichments in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ are unaffected by bath gases [Güenther et al. 2000].
The $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ produced during these exchange reaction had a slope $0.96 \pm 0.04$ (Table 5.5). Additionally, higher pressure with $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ leads to an increased time for the system to reach the steady state as can be judged from the $\sim 1.7$ times higher e-folding times ( $\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{e}}$ for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}=860 \pm 73$ $\min$ and $\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{e}}$ for $\left.{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}=881 \pm 76 \mathrm{~min}\right)$ in comparison to $\exp 131\left(\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{e}}\right.$ for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}=488 \pm 36 \mathrm{~min}$ and $\mathrm{t}_{\mathrm{e}}$ for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}=498 \pm 48 \mathrm{~min}$ ). This can be explained because the total amount of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ available for O ( ${ }^{1}$ D) formation is higher in experiment 131 than in experiment 136.


Figure 5.8: Enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ under various experimental setups. Exp. 136, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{N}_{2}$ mixture irradiated with the Puritech lamp. Exp. 137, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ mixture irradiated with the Puritech lamp.

### 5.4.2 Effect of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$

Some experiments were conducted at room temperature by adding various amounts of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ to the $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture (0.01-29 $\mu$ moles) keeping pressure and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios nearly constant ( P $\sim 270 \mathrm{mb}, \mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2} \sim 65 \pm 5$ ). The $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ was added in these experiments because $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ photolysis not only yields $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ in the stratosphere but $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ also react with $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ to produce

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

NO. The role of NO in the catalytic destruction of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ by the $\mathrm{NO}_{x}$ family is well known phenomenon [Brasseur and Solomon1986] and could affect the results.

The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium had $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=136 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=139 \%$. The enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in this setup defines $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=0.98 \pm 0.03$ (Table 5.5). Thus, the final equilibrium point does not seem to be much affected by the presence of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O} / \mathrm{NO}_{x}$. Nevertheless, a notable exception in the experiments with $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ is that $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ collected showed a mass dependent relationship. The amount of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ collected was much less ( $\sim 2.5 \mu$ moles), probably due to reaction of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ with $\mathrm{NO}_{\mathrm{x}}$ but still all five $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ data points clearly define this relation $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=\right.$ $0.5 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ ) as shown in Figure 5.8. On the other hand, the overall enrichment of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is not very much affected, and thus also not the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$.
Table 5.5: Effect of wavelength and other constituents present in the mixture ( $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ ) on the isotope exchange reaction between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$.

| Exp. No. | Components | Ratio | Pressure | $\boldsymbol{C O}_{2}$ | $\boldsymbol{O}_{3}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $\left(\boldsymbol{O}_{2} / \boldsymbol{C O}_{2}\right)$ | $(\boldsymbol{m b})$ | $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \boldsymbol{\delta}^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ | $\left(\boldsymbol{\delta}^{17} \mathrm{O} / \boldsymbol{\delta}^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ |
| 135 | $\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right)^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $44 \pm 1$ | $270 \pm 5$ | $1.11 \pm 0.01$ | - |
| 136 | $\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{N}_{2}\right)^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $22 \pm 1$ | $980 \pm 10$ | $0.96 \pm 0.01$ | $0.96+0.04$ |
| 137 | $\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}\right)^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $65 \pm 5$ | $270 \pm 5$ | $0.98 \pm 0.03$ | $0.51 \pm 0.05$ |

a: experiments conducted with Sb-broad band lamp.
b: experiments conducted with the Puritech lamp (line source).

A notable exception in the experiments with $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ is that $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ collected showed a mass dependent relationship, although the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ collected was much less ( $\sim 2.5 \mu$ moles) but still all five $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ data points clearly define this relation $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.5 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ as shown in Figure 5.8.

### 5.5 Effect of photolysis wavelength

To get some information about the role of wavelength for the isotope exchange process, experiments were carried out with 1 kW antimony lamp (Heraeus, Hanau) that had already been used to investigate the effect of wavelength for the $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ photolysis [Röckmann et al. 2001, Kaiser et al. 2002]. The lamp features a continuous emission spectrum from 200-300 nm . The $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixture ( $\mathrm{P} \sim 270 \mathrm{mb}, \mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2} \sim 45$ ) was irradiated from 15 minutes to a maximum of about 48 hours. Longer irradiation times were avoided due to excessive heating of the Sb-lamp. Although steady state was not achieved in these experiments, the results still

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

indicate a higher three isotope slope towards photochemical equilibrium $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=1.11 \pm$ $0.007 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ as shown in Figure 5.9 The exponential fit to the data predict $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=118 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ $=106 \%$ at photochemical equilibrium. If we compare these findings with experiment 117 where pressure and ratios ( $\mathrm{P} \sim 190 \mathrm{mb}, \mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2} \sim 36$ ) are comparable, the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium shows higher enrichment $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=138 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=136 \%$ with a slope of $1.018 \pm 0.01$ in a three isotope-plot. Our data clearly indicates significant increase ( $\sim$ $9 \%$ ) in slope using the broad band light source.
We note here that reaction proceed very slowly ( $\sim 6$ times slower) in comparison to the Puritech lamp used in $\exp$ 117. The enrichments and e-folding times with total pressures and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios for these series of experiments are summarized in Table 5.4.


Figure 5.9: The enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ using the Puritech lamp (photolysis with a line source) and a Sb-lamp (broad band photolysis).

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

### 5.6 Discussion

The effect of temperature on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic exchange via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is investigated for the first time. The measurements showed that at lower temperature, the transfer of heavy oxygen to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is higher initially (Figure 5.4), which is due to more $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ amount available for O $\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ production as $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation/dissociation is also temperature dependent. Our model predicts following concentrations of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with the Puritech lamp for a typical $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ experiment with $\mathrm{P} \sim 70 \mathrm{mb}, \mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2} \sim 18$ at two different temperatures (Table 5.6).

Table 5.6: Concentrations of $O_{3}$ and $\left.O^{( } D\right)$ obtained with numeric simulations for two different temperature of relevance to the experiments.

| Temperature <br> $(K)$ | $\boldsymbol{O}_{2}$ <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule.cm $\left.^{-3}\right)$ | $\boldsymbol{O}_{3}$ <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule.cm $\left.^{-3}\right)$ | $\left.\boldsymbol{O} \mathbf{(}^{\boldsymbol{1}} \boldsymbol{D}\right)$ <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule.cm $\left.^{-3}\right)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $310 \pm 15$ | $1.47 \times 10^{18}$ | $6.32 \times 10^{15}$ | $8.31 \times 10^{5}$ |
| $220 \pm 15$ | $1.47 \times 10^{18}$ | $1.53 \times 10^{16}$ | $1.87 \times 10^{6}$ |

Importantly, our data sets with $\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ of $18 \pm 2$ ( $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ expressed as oxygen equivalents) clearly indicate that enrichments at photochemical equilibrium decreases towards low temperature by $-0.19 \%$ 。 $/ \mathrm{K}$ for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $-0.28 \% / \mathrm{K}$ with a concomitant increase in $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ slopes ( $0.00114 / \mathrm{K}$ in the range of $200-310 \mathrm{~K}$ ) as shown in Figure 5.2 and Figure 5.3. Since the enrichment is transferred from asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, it is interesting to look at the temperature variations in the precursor molecule. In fact, lower enrichment in total $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ at low temperature have already been reported [Morton et al., 1999]. The comparison of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enrichments at photochemical and isotope equilibrium at different temperature with the asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ calculated using model equation indicates at least qualitative agreement up till 250 K but at higher temperatures (300-320K) the model predicts reverse trend and also higher enrichment in asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ but the enrichments observed in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ are consistently lower (Figure 5.10).


Figure 5.10: Effect of temperature on the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium and modeled values for asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ which is the source for the transfer of anomaly to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$.
The temperature dependence for the rate coefficients of ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation has been well documented in the range $230-350 \mathrm{~K}$ [Janssen et al. 2000], however the effect of temperature on the rate coefficients for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation is not known to date and they are derived based on certain assumptions [C. Janssen, personal communication]. The discrepancy between asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ could also be due to bias in assigning the temperature as we have used average gas temperature (deduced from pressure change in the reactor) and the actual reaction temperature for the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation could be different. This topic is dealt with detail in the chapter 7. The enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ observed at $220 \pm 15 \mathrm{~K}$ and $200 \pm 15 \mathrm{~K}$ are slightly higher than asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. The most plausible reason to answer this dilemma leads to the postulations that in addition to temperature dependence of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation, photolysis fractionation could also be temperature dependent. To date no measurements are are available for the temperature dependent photolysis fractionation in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. Additionally the isotope exchange reaction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ could also be temperature dependent which may lead to even higher enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. However, it has to be noted, that these are the first measurements of the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ as a function of temperature in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}+\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange reactions via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$.
In view of the importance of the stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ anomaly we adopted the photochemical and isotope equilibrium approach at low temperature also. The data reveal that $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

photochemical equilibrium (Figure 5.7) is more enriched than the total $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. A simple look at this figure may lead to invoke the proposition that an additional enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ may be the result of some fractionation in $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ complex or the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ produced from this $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ has higher enrichment. Wen and Thiemens [1993, Fig. 4] concluded from their experiments with anomalous $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and mass dependently fractionated $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ using a Hg -pen ray lamp for photolysis that additional isotope effects are caused by processes in $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ intermediate. In an attempt to model their laboratory results, Johnston et al. [2000] also attributed additional fractionation to $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ intermediate. Note that both the groups reported $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O} \sim 1$ in photolysis experiments starting with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ or $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ in the lab frame at room temperature.
The important aspect of our measurements lies in the fact that we conducted these experiments at low temperatures and identified the contribution of asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ to the photolysis process for the first time. Calculations predicts that $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is produced from the terminal O atoms during $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ photolysis [Sheppard and Walker, 1983]. If this is the case our measurements clearly indicates that no additional mass independent fractionation is involved in the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}^{*}$ intermediate because isotopic composition of asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium intersects with a well defined relation $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.5 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. On the other hand, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium has $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=116 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=102 \%$ in our low temperature experiments defining a relation $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=1.14 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ which cannot reproduce stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ observations [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002].
In order to get an insight about $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic exchange system as a function of pressure, enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ were measured at different pressures and $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios. The data indicate an inverse pressure dependence i.e. $-0.04 \% / \mathrm{mb}$ for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $-0.02 \% / \mathrm{mb}$ for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in the pressure range of 80 to 1000 mb . The pressure dependency of the enrichment in asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ derived from the model equation reproduce very well the equilibrium enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ as shown in Figure 5.11. However, compared to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ the enrichments in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of the asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ derived from the simple rate coefficients equation are higher for low pressure (pressure $<300 \mathrm{mb}$ ) and lower at 1 bar pressure. Additionally, it predicts exactly an opposite $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ relation in the asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ in comparison to what has been observed in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical and isotope equilibrium points. Note that the pressure dependency of the individual rate coefficients for asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is not available but has been calculated based on informations available on two rate coefficients $\left({ }^{18} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}={ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}{ }^{16} \mathrm{O},{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}+\right.$ ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}={ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ ) and from the total enrichments of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Günther et al.1999, Morton et al.

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

1990]. Further information about asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ will soon become available [B. Tuzson and C. Janssen, personal communication] so that this question may be answered soon.


Figure 5.11: Effect of pressure on the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium and modeled values for asymmetric $O_{3}$ which is the source for the transfer of anomaly to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$.

Some additional experiments were conducted to study the effect of $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio on the isotope exchange process by keeping the pressure constant. the data indicate higher enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium with increasing ratio as shown in Figure 5.6 and Table 5.7.

We know from our low temperature "triangulation" photochemical equilibrium experiments that asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ has higher enrichments than $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and thus $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ as $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is most likely derived from asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Shepard and Walker, 1983]. Additionally our model predicts higher enrichments for $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ when collisional fractionation is included in the reaction scheme (for details see 7.3). The most reasonable argument about the low enrichment in $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ at photochemical equilibrium could be the possible contribution of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ from less enriched $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ via non quenching exchange and thus diluting the enrichment in $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ at higher concentrations of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ as in our experiment 116 where concentration of $\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium is $\sim 3$ times higher in comparison to experiment 118. These

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

findings may indicate isotope exchange between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ on a singlet surface as observed during recent cross molecular beam experiments [Perri et al. 2004].

Table 5.7: Enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium at different $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios. The mixture was irradiated with the Puritech lamp.

| Exp. No. | CO$_{2}$ <br> $(\mu$ moles $)$ | $\boldsymbol{O}_{2}$ <br> $(\mu$ moles $)$ | Ratio | Pressure <br> $(\boldsymbol{m b})$ | $\left(\boldsymbol{\delta}^{17} \boldsymbol{O}\right)^{a}$ <br> $(\%)$ | $\left(\boldsymbol{\delta}^{18} \boldsymbol{O}\right)_{a}$ <br> $(\%)$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 116 | 65.5 | 814 | 12 | $81 \pm 2$ | 138 | $(133$ |
| 118 | 24.5 | 883 | 36 | $82 \pm 2$ | 144 | 141 |

$a$ : enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ are versus oxygen

In order to grasp some additional information about the nature of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ quenching in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange reaction and to address other processes of relevance in $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ production, additional experiments with $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ in the reaction mixtures were conducted. Our data with $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ indicates the pressure effects associated with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation [Morton et al., 1999] as $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ at photochemical equilibrium had lower enrichment $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=76 \%\right.$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=$ $89 \%$ ). Hence, $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium also showed lower enrichment $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=85 \%\right.$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=89 \%$ ). However, if we compare this experiment with experiment 131 with total pressure of 1 bar with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$, data revealed $22 \%$ less enrichment in $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $31 \%$ in $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium. Thus the pressure effect in the experiments with $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ is much more pronounced than when only oxygen is present. One possibility to explain this observation is that collisional quenching of ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ is stronger thus leaving the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ reservoir enriched in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ to react with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. This effect is quite evident in Figure 5.7 where slope $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is plotted against pressure. We also suspected the presence of $\mathrm{NO}_{\mathrm{x}}$ in the reaction mixture, which could affect the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic composition. However this could be dismissed because the primary fate of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is quenching with $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ as is evident from higher rate coefficient.
$\begin{array}{lll}\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{N}_{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)+\mathrm{N}_{2} & {\left[\mathrm{k}=2.7 \times 10^{-11} \mathrm{~cm}^{3} \cdot \mathrm{molec}^{-1} \cdot \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right]} \\ \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{N}_{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{~N}_{2} \mathrm{O} & {\left[\mathrm{k}=2.68 \times 10^{-37} \mathrm{~cm}^{6} \cdot \mathrm{molec}^{-2} \cdot \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right]}\end{array}$
The second reaction being slower and owing to less number density of excited oxygen atoms ( $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \sim 2.02 \times 10^{6}$ molec. $\mathrm{cm}^{-3}$ ) leads to negligible contribution ( $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O} \sim 1.37 \times 10^{-11}$ molec. $\mathrm{cm}^{-3}$, the precursor of NO ). Secondly no indications for $\mathrm{NO}_{\mathrm{x}}$ was found in the reaction mixture as $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 30$ was measured in each $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ sample (for details see sec. 3.7).

Additionally, as $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is quenched effectively at higher pressure with bath gases, the time

## 5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction

required for the photochemical equilibrium becomes longer (e-folding time $=870 \pm 60 \mathrm{~min}$ ) as shown in the time constant of the various exponential fits of the chemical kinetics data in Table 5.7.

In experiments where $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ is used additionally ( $\exp$ 137), most of the $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ is destroyed by photolysis with UV light ( $\lambda \sim 182 \mathrm{~nm}$ )
$\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{h} \nu \quad \rightarrow \quad \mathrm{N}_{2}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$
$\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{N}_{2}+\mathrm{O}_{2} \quad\left[\mathrm{k}=4.9 \times 10^{-11}\right.$ molec. $\left.\mathrm{cm}^{-3} \cdot \mathrm{~s}^{-1}\right]$
$\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{NO}+\mathrm{NO} \quad\left[\mathrm{k}=6.7 \times 10^{-11}\right.$ molec. $\left.\mathrm{cm}^{-3} . \mathrm{s}^{-1}\right]$

Reaction (R5.3) accounts for $\sim 90 \%$ of photochemical $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ destruction. The other $10 \%$ loss of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ is via (R5.4) and (R5.5). About $40 \%$ of the $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ reaction proceed via (R5.4) and about $60 \%$ proceeds via (R5.5) [Minschwaner et al.1993, Cantrell et al. 1994].

The reaction (R5.5) leads to NO concentrations of $2.5 \times 10^{12}$ molec. $\mathrm{cm}^{-3}$ which is quite significant and it reacts with odd oxygen species [Brasseurs and Solomon et al. 1986]
$\mathrm{NO}+\mathrm{O}_{3} \rightarrow \mathrm{NO}_{2}+\mathrm{O}_{2}$
$\mathrm{NO}_{2}+\mathrm{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{NO}+\mathrm{O}_{2}$
Examination of the data reveals that $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ shows a three-isotope slope of about 0.5 in these experiments as shown in Figure 5.8. These results support some of the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ observations made in Pasadena with high $\mathrm{NO}_{x}$ concentrations [Johnston and Thiemens 1997]. Their four data points define a three isotope slope $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ of 0.54 for $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ collected in this area. However, the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ samples at Pasadena showed much less enrichments ( $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=66 \pm 6$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=86 \pm 6$ ) than ours $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=106 \pm 6\right.$ and $\left.\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=140 \pm 6\right)$. Nevertheless, these higher enrichments in our lab experiments are due to lower pressure $(270 \mathrm{mb})$ as the enrichment in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is pressure dependent [Morton et al., 1990] and secondly due to additional fractionation in UV photolysis of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ [Wen and Thiemens, 1991, Bhattacharya et al., 2002] which favors further enrichment in left over $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. Although $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is destroyed photochemically by $\mathrm{NO}_{\mathrm{x}}$ reactions, the data indicate that it do not affect the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slope significantly $(0.98 \pm 0.03)$ except that $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium is $10 \%$ less enriched in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $15 \%$ less enriched in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in comparison to normal $\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ photolysis experiments at comparable pressure and ratio (exp. 117 with $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}=31$ and $\mathrm{P}=200 \mathrm{mb}$ ).

The experiments with Sb -lamp resulted in a slope of $1.11 \pm 0.01$. Although the photochemical equilibrium was not achieved in these experiments but we can infer from the

5 Temperature and Pressure Dependence of the Isotope Exchange Reaction
available data that broad band light source significantly affects the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ towards photochemical equilibrium. It also indicates that in the atmosphere the photolysis fractionation at the $\lambda<310 \mathrm{~nm}$ may lead to additional enrichments. Overall, our measurements at different temperatures and pressures show that low temperature, pressure and the photolysis wavelength all contribute to the observed enrichment [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002] in the stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$.

## 6 Stratospheric Carbon Dioxide

The anomalous oxygen isotope enrichment in stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ has been investigated in several studies [e.g. Thiemens et al.1995, Zipf and Erdmann 1994, Lämmerzahl et al. 2002, Boering et al., 2004]. Nevertheless, the number of data points is still limited due to the difficulties in performing high precision $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ measurements on stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples. During the present study, further stratospheric air samples became available from a balloonborne cryogenic multi sampling system [Schmidt et al. 1987] and an automated whole air sampler mounted on the high altitude aircraft Geophysica, during the EUPLEX (European Polar Leewave Experiment) campaign. Details of sampling date, altitude, longitude and latitude along with potential temperature of the samples presented below are given in Appendix I.

### 6.1 Long term stability of the extraction system

$\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ was cryogenically separated from the air samples and analyzed immediately after extraction using the extraction system described in chapter 3. After extraction, measurement of the oxygen isotope anomaly was carried out by two independent measurements on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ before and after complete oxygen isotope exchange with $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ (see section 3.1). Due to isobaric interferences between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ for $\mathrm{m} / \mathrm{z} 44,45,46$, a $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ correction was applied to the stratospheric air samples (as well as to laboratory reference air) based on the $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ concentration that was also measured on those samples. The reproducibility of the entire system includes extraction, measurement and isotope exchange procedures. Since many improvements were made to our analytical system over the years during these measurements, here we discuss in detail the long term variations in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction from various air samples used as internal quality control in our lab.
As pointed out in the experimental section, before $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extraction from stratospheric air samples some conditioning of the extraction trap was required and the results presented below are from representative samples after the system had achieved the required reproducibility. Measurement results for pure $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples from our laboratory reference gas cylinder and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extracted from Schauinsland air (cylinder 2) after exchange with $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ are given in Table 6.1. The delta values are presented on a linearized log natural scale and the anomaly is calculated as
$\Delta{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}=1000 \operatorname{Ln}\left(1+\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / 1000\right)-0.516^{*} 1000 \operatorname{Ln}\left(1+\delta^{18} \mathrm{O} / 1000\right)$
The data indicate a standard deviation of $\pm 0.2 \%$ in $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ for pure $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\pm 0.4 \%$ for $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$
extracted from Schauinsland air samples, both measured using the $\mathrm{CeO}_{2}$ exchange method.

Table 6.1: Long-term stability of the isotope results for working standard $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ extracted from Schauinsland air (cylinder B, i.e.,SLB) after exchange withCeO $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ method.

| Sample | Working standard CO $_{2}$ |  |  | Sample | CO O $_{2}$ extracted from air samples |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}\right)^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $\left(\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ |  | $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}\right)^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $\left(\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ |
| 46 | 12.47 | 24.83 | -0.34 |  | 18.80 | 35.25 | 0.61 |
| 52 | 12.51 | 24.88 | -0.32 | SLB-3 | 18.73 | 35.19 | 0.57 |
| 57 | 12.54 | 24.82 | -0.26 | SLB-4 | 18.84 | 35.23 | 0.66 |
| 59 | 12.42 | 24.83 | -0.39 | SLB-5 | 18.53 | 34.76 | 0.59 |
| 62 | 12.51 | 24.79 | -0.27 | SLB-7 | 18.36 | 35.17 | 0.14 |
| 65 | 12.87 | 25.06 | -0.06 | SLB-9 | 18.03 | 35.28 | -0.17 |
| 69 | 12.52 | 24.84 | -0.29 | SLB-11 | 18.49 | 34.85 | 0.51 |
| 71 | 12.53 | 24.86 | -0.30 | SLB-14 | 17.78 | 34.82 | -0.20 |
| 79 | 13.01 | 24.83 | 0.20 | SLB-15 | 17.81 | 35.02 | -0.25 |
| Average | 12.59 | 24.86 | -0.22 | Average | 18.37 | 35.06 | 0.27 |
| SD | 0.20 | 0.07 | 0.18 | SD | 0.41 | 0.20 | 0.39 |

a: delta values are presented as $1000 \operatorname{Ln}\left(1+\delta^{i} O / 1000\right)$, here ${ }^{i} O$ denotes ${ }^{17} O$ or ${ }^{18} O$.

### 6.2 Evaluation of data quality

Despite the stability of the extraction system described above, the raw data reveal considerable differences between individual sets of samples, e.g., some balloon samples that had been sub-sampled from their original containers in 1999 and subsequently stored in 2L volume stainless steel flasks appear to have a significant systematic positive $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ offset, and other samples from a more recent balloon flight revealed a smaller negative offset. Those $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ offsets do not occur for individual samples, but for the entire data series. This includes in particular also the near-tropopause samples, which can easily be identified by their tropospheric $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ values. Of course, an oxygen isotope anomaly at the tropopause is unrealistic and those deviations are thought to be artifacts arising most likely from sample storage or from the analytical procedure (although stability tests shown above indicate the absence of large systematic effects in extraction and analysis for our reference air sample). Nevertheless, the samples within individual data series look reasonable and therefore we have developed a correction method in which the apparent isotope anomaly at the tropopause for

## 6 Stratospheric Carbon Dioxide

each data series is subtracted from each point in the data series. This is realized by correlating measured $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ data versus the logarithm of the remaining $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ fraction in the sample (i.e., $\ln \left(\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O} / \mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{0}\right) ; \mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ is the observed $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ concentration and $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{0}$ the tropospheric entry value). For this, time and age corrected $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ concentrations are used (Kaiser et al., manuscript in preparation). At $\ln \left(\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O} / \mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{0}\right)=1$ the correlation then yields the $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ isotopic composition of tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ that is implied by each individual data series. Those intercepts are then adjusted to a common value which is taken as the intercept of the highest quality data series of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ presently available [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002] and the mass dependent fractionation line $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.52 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. The result of this correction is that the individual data series have common $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ entry values near the tropopause, which are consistently determined for each data series by the $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}-\ln \left(\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O} / \mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{0}\right)$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}-\ln$ $\left(\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O} / \mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}_{0}\right)$ correlations of the entire data series. Thus this correction puts the results of the different data series on a common scale and removes the apparent offsets between them. Nevertheless, we note that this correction also removes possible natural variability, which is expected to be minor, though.

### 6.3 Stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples

The stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples are plotted on a linearized log natural scale in Figure 6.1. The data from Lämmerzahl et al. [2002] are also included in the figure to facilitate the comparison with previous measurements.

The stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples obtained with the balloon samplers are divided into two sets as they were subject to two different correction procedures as described above: Samples from one balloon flight at high northern latitudes in $2003\left(67 \pm 1^{\circ} \mathrm{N}, 26 \pm 1^{\circ} \mathrm{E}\right.$, balloon 40$)$ and a mix of samples from various latitudes ( 5 tropical, 1 mid-latitude, 1 polar) that had been stored in electro-polished 2L flasks for the past 5 years (flasks). The aircraft samples obtained with the Geophyscia whole air sampler above northern Europe cover a smaller altitude range than the balloon samples ( 8 to 20 km ), but larger latitude ( 65.6 to $80^{\circ} \mathrm{N}$ ) and longitude ( 9.1 to $48.8^{\circ} \mathrm{E}$ ) bands.


Figure 6.1: Stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples obtained using balloon gondola(Balloon) and (Flasks) and whole air sampler mounted on Geophysica during EUPLEX-03 campaign. Data form Lämmerzahl et al. [2002] is included for comparison.

Figure 6.1 shows a good general agreement between the corrected data and the reference correlation from Lämmerzahl et al. [2002]. It is evident that the scatter in the present measurements is larger, which we attribute to the higher experimental error and partly sample alteration effects. A single correlation through the balloon samples yields a three-isotope slope of 1.5 , i.e., less than the 1.7 reported by Lämmerzahl et al. [2002], but this may also be attributed to the large scatter. We note, however, that some of the highest enrichment samples collected during this flight were affected by a mesospheric intrusion. This may have an effect on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotope composition and could be a natural cause for the lower slope observed. However, this cannot be decided based on the samples presented here.

The aircraft samples show only smaller isotope enrichments because the samples were taken near the tropopause. These samples bridge the gap between the balloon samples from Lämmerzahl et al. [2002], which were all collected at higher altitudes, and the tropopause. The isotope data display a relatively high degree of scatter and a three-isotope slope of 1.2. This is much lower than the reported value of 1.7. The discrepancy could be due to several reasons. One of them is sample alteration in the canisters, as $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ was extracted about 2 years after sampling. As the sample canisters were received just before the campaign, and were used

## 6 Stratospheric Carbon Dioxide

the first time for air sampling in the EUPLEX project and could not follow a complete conditioning. However, they were thoroughly evacuated to $10^{-6} \mathrm{mb}$ before sampling. Also, no leak was observed in canisters, i.e., after the long storage time the pressure in the flasks was not altered significantly. A second reason is natural variability. Near-tropopause samples are effected by mixing with tropospheric air, and the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ follows a clear seasonal cycle. Thus admixture from seasonally varying tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ could contribute to the variability seen in the data and may also lead to a lower slope.

Nevertheless, since the Geophysica samples connect the balloon samples well with the inferred value of tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and given the over all size of scatter all fall close to the three-isotope line inferred from Figure 6.1, we conclude that the new data support the findings of Lämmerzahl et al. [2002]. This is further supported by comparing the results also to the high altitude aircraft results from Boering et al. [2004] (Figure 6.2). It is clear that the EUPLEX data extend the Lämmerzahl et al. [2002] data better than the measurements from Boering et al. [2004]. Note, however, that this is expected since the correction algorithm for our data has brought the two data sets to a common scale. However, we also note that the apparent scatter in the three-isotope plot seems to be less for the EUPLEX measurements in comparison to the results of Boering et al. [2004].


Figure 6.2: Comparison of low altitude samples obtained during Euplex-03 campaign with high altitude air craft data from Boering et al. [2004]. Data from Lämmerzahl et al. [2002] is included for comparison.

## 6 Stratospheric Carbon Dioxide

### 6.4 Discussion

The laboratory experiments help to understand the evolution of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition in the stratosphere. In the troposphere the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is mainly determined by isotope exchange with water in leaf and soils [Ciais et al. 1997] and therefore, it has a normal mass dependent signature ( $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.5 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ ). As the air enters the stratosphere, the heavy isotope content increases with altitude due to the interaction of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right)$. This way the isotope anomaly initially present in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ is transferred to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. The enrichment increases further with residence time in the stratosphere and tends to drive the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ towards photochemical equilibrium as has been demonstrated in the laboratory experiments in section 4. Therefore, the observed isotopic composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the stratosphere represents the "photochemical age" of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ after it has entered the stratosphere. This may be used in photochemical models to investigate the coupling of transport and chemistry in the stratosphere, since the chemical interaction with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ leaves an isotope signature in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ that is integrated over the entire journey of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ through the stratosphere.

Our data indicated an increase in $\Delta{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$ with altitude. However, these measurements show a high degree of variability in $\Delta{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$. This is surprising given the very tight correlation as published by [Lämmerzahl et al. 2002] but those samples were generally obtained at higher altitudes, i.e., well within the stratosphere. Significant variability near the tropopause was also found by Boering et al. [2004]. This $\Delta{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$ variability could be due to the mixing of older air parcels with tropospheric air having low anomaly. Nevertheless, given the considerable scatter in our data also for the balloon samples, at the moment it also cannot be excluded that the scatter is an artifact, produced for example by alteration of the samples in the sample canisters.

As the $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$ derives from isotope exchange with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ the magnitude of anomaly can be used as an index of the degree of isotope exchange with $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{(1} \mathrm{D}\right)$. Older air will undergo more isotope exchange and will have a higher anomaly. Now that a large number of $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$ data are available, it will be interesting to compare $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$ to the age of air throughout the stratosphere. This will potentially enable to establish a link between photochemical age and actual age in the stratosphere, and thus provide a new parameter that connects stratospheric transport and chemistry. Furthermore, in regions where tracers like $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ and $\mathrm{CH}_{4}$ lose their dynamic range because they have been depleted to very low concentrations, the application of $\Delta^{17} \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{CO} 2}$ can be a useful tool to study the transport process as it has no sink in the stratosphere

## 6 Stratospheric Carbon Dioxide

[Alexander et al. 2001].
We have shown in section 6.5 that enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium is closely related to asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ with $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=0.5 \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$, therefore, it would be very interesting to have simultaneous measurements of asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the atmosphere. Assuming that asymmetric ozone and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at isotopic equilibrium are indeed related by a slope 0.5 line in the three-isotope plot, this will enable to determine the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ equilibrium enrichment point in the atmosphere from the intersect of the three-isotope slope of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and a slope 0.5 line through asymmetric ozone. Given the information that is now available about the equilibrium point from laboratory measurements, this can provide information about whether other processes in the atmosphere will affect the isotopic composition of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. From the measurements presented in this thesis, in particular on temperature, pressure and wavelength dependence of the exchange process, we have significantly advanced the understanding about the exchange process.

## 7 Photochemical Box Model

### 7.1 General description

In order to evaluate the laboratory experiments and to gain insight into the molecular level details of the isotope exchange mechanism between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$, a photochemical box model was developed using FACSIMILE, a commercial software package designed for time evolution problems as they typically appear in chemical kinetics [Malleson et al. 1990]. The basic reaction scheme was adapted from Johnston et al. [2000] and is given in Table 7.1. There are twelve chemical reactions in the scheme but consideration of the isotopic species expands this list of reactions to a total number of 85 . To simplify notation, Q represents ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ and P represents ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$. Multiply substituted species (such as OQP or CQP) were not included, to keep the number of reactions less and the model simple. The fact that not all possible isotopomers are considered introduces an offset in the calculated delta values. Heavy isotopes that would originally form multiply substituted molecules must end up as a singly substituted species in the model, because mass is conserved in the integration. In the model relative oxygen isotopic abundances $(\mathrm{O}=0.99761, \mathrm{Q}=0.0020048$, and $\mathrm{P}=0.00038091$ ) were used to calculate delta values [Hoefs 1997] , the offset due to neglect of the multiply substituted species is about 2-4\%. For some of the utilized reactor geometries, the photolysis rates of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}\left(\mathrm{~J}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2}\right)\right.$ and $\mathrm{J}\left(\mathrm{O}_{3}\right)$ ) have been determined experimentally (see section 3) For individual ozone formation channels a set of rate coefficients was derived from results of recent symmetry resolved isotope measurements [Tuzson 2005]. Their temperature and pressure dependencies were assumed in agreement with existing data on isotopologue and isotopomer enrichments and rate coefficients [Janssen et al. 2005, Morton 1990, Güenther 2000]. This approach was necessary, because the pressure and temperature dependence of individual rate coefficients is not known with enough precision. The temperature dependence of the isotope exchange reaction between $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and O was incorporated in the model [Anderson et al. 1985, Fleurat Lessard et al. 2003]. Due to the crucial role of the ozone isotopic composition, a detailed description of the derivation is presented in the next section.
For the reaction rate constants of isotopically substituted species, equal branching ratios are assumed for cases where two different isotopic products may derive from one reactant (e.g. R2b and R2c) since no information is available. The branching ratio between isoelectronic exchange and quenching for the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reaction were taken from the recent crossed molecular beam experiments [Perri et al. 2004]. The branching ratio for the photolysis of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$
to the singlet and triplet products was assigned according to the recommendations of Atkinson et al. [1996] and DeMore et al. [1997]. According to theoretical predictions [Sheppard and Walker 1983], $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ is assumed to exclusively derive from the ozone end atoms. Isotope effects in these reactions are not known. In bimolecular reactions of excited species where no information about isotope fractionation is available, the isotope effects were assumed to be dependent on molecular collision frequencies that scale with the inverse square root of the reduced masses.

Table 7.1: Reaction scheme included in the one box model.

| Reaction no. | Reaction | Rate coefficient |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ photolysis |  |
| R1a | $\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}$ | $\mathrm{k} 1 \mathrm{a}=4.0 \times 10^{-6}$ |
| R1b | $\mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{Q}$ | k1a |
| R1c | $\mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{P}$ | k1a |
|  | $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ photolysis: singlet products |  |
| R2a | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ | $\mathrm{k} 2 \mathrm{a}=0.9\left(1.0 \times 10^{-2}\right)$ |
| R2b | $\mathrm{OOQ}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OQ}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ | k2a /2 |
| R2c | $\mathrm{OOQ}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{Q}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ | k2a /2 |
| R2d | $\mathrm{OQO}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OQ}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ | k2a |
| R2e | $\mathrm{OOP}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OP}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ | k2a /2 |
| R2f | $\mathrm{OOP}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{P}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ | k2a/2 |
| R2g | $\mathrm{OPO}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OP}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ | k2a |
|  | $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ photolysis: triplet products |  |
| R3a | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)+\mathrm{OO}$ | $\mathrm{k} 3 \mathrm{a}=0.1\left(1.0 \times 10^{-2}\right)$ |
| R3b | $\mathrm{OOQ}+\mathrm{h} v \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)+\mathrm{OQ}$ | k3a /2 |
| R3c | $\mathrm{OOQ}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{Q}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)+\mathrm{OO}$ | k3a/2 |
| R3d | $\mathrm{OQO}+\mathrm{h} v \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)+\mathrm{OQ}$ | k3a |
| R3e | $\mathrm{OOP}+\mathrm{h} v \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)+\mathrm{OP}$ | k3a /2 |
| R3f | $\mathrm{OOP}+\mathrm{h} \nu \rightarrow \mathrm{P}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)+\mathrm{OO}$ | k3a/2 |
| R3g | $\mathrm{OPO}+\mathrm{h} v \rightarrow \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)+\mathrm{OP}$ | k3a |
|  | $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation |  |
| R4a | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{M}$ | $\mathrm{k} 4 \mathrm{a}=6.0 \times 10^{-34}(\mathrm{~T} / 300)^{-2.5}$ |
| R4b | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{M}$ | (k4a/2)*(F4b) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| R4c | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{M}$ | (k4a/2)*(F4c) ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |


| Reaction no. | Reaction | Rate coefficient |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| R4d | $\mathrm{Q}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{M}$ | $(\mathrm{k} 4 \mathrm{a}) *(\mathrm{~F} 4 \mathrm{~d})^{\mathrm{a}}$ |
| R4e | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{M}$ | $(\mathrm{k} 4 \mathrm{a} / 2) *(\mathrm{~F} 4 \mathrm{e})^{\mathrm{a}}$ |
| R4f | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{M}$ | $(\mathrm{k} 4 \mathrm{a} / 2)^{*}(\mathrm{~F} 4 \mathrm{f})^{\mathrm{a}}$ |
| R4g | $\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{M}$ | $(\mathrm{k} 4 \mathrm{a}) *(\mathrm{~F} 4 \mathrm{~g})^{\mathrm{a}}$ |
|  | $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ decomposition |  |
| R5a | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OO}$ | $\mathrm{k} 5 \mathrm{a}=8.0 \times 10^{-12} \exp (-2060 / \mathrm{T})$ |
| R5b | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}$ | $\mathrm{k} 5 \mathrm{~b}=1.2 \times 10^{-10}$ |
| R5c | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OO}$ | k5b |
| R5d | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{O}$ | $\mathrm{k} 5 \mathrm{~d}=3.8 \times 10^{-15}$ |
| R5e | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{Q} \quad \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OQ}$ | k5a |
| R5f | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{Q}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{Q}$ | k5b |
| R5g | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{Q}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OQ}$ | k5b |
| R5h | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{OQ}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{Q}$ | k5d /2 |
| R5i | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{OQ}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5d/2 |
| R5j | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{P} \quad \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OP}$ | k5a |
| R5k | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{P}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{P}$ | k5b |
| R51 | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{P}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OP}$ | k5b |
| R5m | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{OP}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{P}$ | k5d /2 |
| R5n | $\mathrm{OOO}+\mathrm{OP}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5d/2 |
| R5o | $\mathrm{OOQ}+\mathrm{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OQ}$ | k5a |
| R5p | $\mathrm{OOQ}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{Q}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5b /2 |
| R5q | $\mathrm{OOQ}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5b /2 |
| R5r | $\mathrm{OOQ}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{\text {d }} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{OQ}$ | k5b |
| R5s | $\mathrm{OOQ}+\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5d |
| R5t | $\mathrm{OOP}+\mathrm{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OP}$ | k5a |
| R5u | $\mathrm{OOP}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5b /2 |
| R5v | $\mathrm{OOP}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5b /2 |
| R5w | $\mathrm{OOP}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OP}$ | k5b |
| R5x | $\mathrm{OOP}+\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5d |


| Reaction no. | Reaction | Rate coefficient |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| R5y | $\mathrm{OQO}+\mathrm{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{OO}$ | k5a |
| R5z | $\mathrm{OQO}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5b |
| R5aa | $\mathrm{OQO}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{OO}$ | k5b |
| R5bb | $\mathrm{OQO}+\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5d |
| R5cc | $\mathrm{OPO}+\mathrm{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{OO}$ | k5a |
| R5dd | $\mathrm{OPO}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{\text {D }} \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}$ | k5b |
| R5ee | $\mathrm{OPO}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{OO}$ | k5b |
| R5ff | $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{OPO}+\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{O} \\ \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \text { quenching } \end{gathered}$ | k5d |
| R6a | $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OO} \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OO}$ | $\mathrm{k} 6 \mathrm{a}=3.2 \times 10^{-11} \exp (67 / \mathrm{T})$ |
| R6b | $\mathrm{Q}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OO} \rightarrow \mathrm{Q}+\mathrm{OO}$ | k6a /2 |
| R6c | $\mathrm{Q}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OO} \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OQ}$ | k6a /2 |
| R6d | $\mathrm{P}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OO} \rightarrow \mathrm{P}+\mathrm{OO}$ | k6a /2 |
| R6f | $\mathrm{P}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{OO} \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OP}$ | k6a /2 |
|  | $\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ quenching |  |
| R7a | $\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OO}+\mathrm{M}$ | $\mathrm{k} 7 \mathrm{a}=3.0 \times 10^{-18} \exp (-200 / \mathrm{T})$ |
| R7b | $\mathrm{OQ}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OQ}+\mathrm{M}$ | k7a |
| R7c | $\mathrm{OP}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)+\mathrm{M} \rightarrow \mathrm{OP}+\mathrm{M}$ | k7a |
|  | $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ formation |  |
| R8a | $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{COO} \rightarrow \mathrm{COOO}$ | $\mathrm{k} 8 \mathrm{a}=1.1 \times 10^{-10}$ |
| R8b | $\mathrm{Q}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{COO} \rightarrow \mathrm{COOQ}$ | k8a |
| R8c | $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{\text {D }} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{COQ} \rightarrow$ COOQ | k8a |
| R8d | $\mathrm{P}\left({ }^{\text {D }} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{COO} \rightarrow \mathrm{COOP}$ | k8a |
| R8e | $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{COP} \rightarrow \mathrm{COOP}$ | k8a |
|  | $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ decomposition (quenching) |  |
| R9a | $\mathrm{COOO} \rightarrow \mathrm{COO}+\mathrm{O}$ | $\mathrm{k} 9 \mathrm{a}=0.84 \mathrm{x}\left(1.1 \times 10^{10}\right)$ |
| R9b | COOQ $\rightarrow \mathrm{COO}+\mathrm{Q}$ | k9a /3 |
| R9c | COOQ $\rightarrow$ COQ + O | k9a $2 / 3$ |
| R9d | $\mathrm{COOP} \rightarrow \mathrm{COO}+\mathrm{P}$ | k9a $/ 3$ |
| R9e | $\mathrm{COOP} \rightarrow \mathrm{COP}+\mathrm{O}$ | k9a $2 / 3$ |
|  | $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ decomposition (isoelectronic) |  |
| R10a | $\mathrm{COOO} \rightarrow \mathrm{COO}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ | $\mathrm{k} 10 \mathrm{a}=0.16 \mathrm{x}\left(1.1 \times 10^{10}\right)$ |


| Reaction no. | Reaction | Rate coefficient |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| R 10 b | $\mathrm{COOQ} \rightarrow \mathrm{COO}+\mathrm{Q}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ | $\mathrm{k} 10 \mathrm{a} / 3$ |
| R 10 c | $\mathrm{COOQ} \rightarrow \mathrm{COQ}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ | $\mathrm{k} 10 \mathrm{a} 2 / 3$ |
| R 10 d | $\mathrm{COOP} \rightarrow \mathrm{COO}+\mathrm{P}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ | $\mathrm{k} 9 \mathrm{a} / 3$ |
| R 10 e | $\mathrm{COOP} \rightarrow \mathrm{COP}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ | $\mathrm{k} 9 \mathrm{a} 2 / 3$ |
|  | $\mathrm{Isotope} \operatorname{exchange}$ |  |
| R 11 a | $\mathrm{Q}+\mathrm{OO} \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OQ}$ | $\mathrm{k} 11 \mathrm{a}=2.9 \mathrm{x} 10^{-12}(300 / \mathrm{T})$ |
| R 11 b | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OQ} \rightarrow \mathrm{Q}+\mathrm{OQ}$ | $\mathrm{k} 11 \mathrm{a} / \mathrm{kqex}$ |
| R 11 c | $\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{OO} \rightarrow \mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OP}$ | k 11 a |
| R 11 d | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OP} \rightarrow \mathrm{P}+\mathrm{OO}$ | $\mathrm{k} 11 \mathrm{a} / \mathrm{kpex}$ |

$k q e x=1.9456^{*} \exp (31.782 K / T)\left[1-9.3 \times 10^{-6}(T / K)+1.97 \times 10-8(T / K)^{2}\right][$ [Janssen 2005]
kpex $=((k q e x / 2-1) * 0.52+1) * 2$
a: photolysis fractionation factors are presented in Table 7.3.

### 7.2 Modeling of ozone rate coefficients

Ozone formation has a strong temperature and a linear pressure dependence. Similarly, different channels for isotopic reactions have pressure and temperature dependencies that may slightly deviate from standard $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{2}$ recombination reaction. These additional temperature and pressure dependencies for most of the required individual rate coefficients, are unknown, however. Recently, the room temperature fractionation factors for the relevant isotope channels were determined for the first time [Tuzson 2005]. To date, pressure and temperature dependence of only ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}+{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ (R4d) has been measured [Günther 1999, Janssen 2003]. The missing information may be inferred from the additional information about rate coefficients on O+Q2 [Güenther 1999, Janssen 2003] and the overall pressure and temperature dependencies of isotopologue enrichments [Morton 1990, Janssen 2003)]

Accordingly, no pressure and temperature dependency is expected for the reactions leading to symmetric product molecules ( $\mathrm{R} 4 \mathrm{c}, \mathrm{R} 4 \mathrm{f}$ ). The slow rate $\mathrm{Q}+\mathrm{OO}$ (and presumably $\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{OO}$ ) have a strong temperature dependence [Janssen et al. 2003], but no pressure dependence [Günther 1999], while the fast rates $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OQ}=\mathrm{OOQ}$ and $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OP}=\mathrm{OOP}$ presumably show a pressure dependence, as the reaction $\mathrm{Q}+\mathrm{QO}=\mathrm{QQO}$ does [Günther 1999].
Assuming a small isotope effect in the visible light decomposition of ozone, which has not yet been directly investigated by experiments [Brenninkmeijer et al. 2003], but may well be between 0 (Morton et al.1990) up to $19 \%$ [Chakraborty \& Bhattacharya 2003] for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$, the following rate coefficients are obtained from the pressure and temperature dependencies of the

## 7 Photochemical Box Model

total enrichments (Figure 7.1a, b).


Figure 7.1: Isotopic composition of $O_{3}$ as a function of pressure (a) and temperature (b). Original data were corrected by $10 \%$ for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ and $5 \%$ for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$. The correction is due to the isotope fractionation in the visible light photodissociation of $O_{3}$. Temperature open symbols [Janssen 2003], closed [Morton 1990], pressure [Morton 1990]. Line shows best fit to the data. Shaded areas indicates errors of the fit.

Table 7.2: Fractionation factors in ozone formation rate coefficients derived from previous studies and those used in the model to get best agreement with the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange experiments.

| Model label | Reaction | Derived | Model |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| F 4 b | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OQ} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOQ}$ | $1+0.466 /(1+\mathrm{p} /(3200 \mathrm{mbar}))$ | $1+0.466 /(1+\mathrm{p} /(3200 \mathrm{mbar}))$ |
| F 4 c | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{QO} \rightarrow \mathrm{OQO}$ | 1.010 | 1.007 |
| F 4 d | $\mathrm{Q}+\mathrm{OO} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOQ}$ | $0.920+0.0011(\mathrm{~T}-300 \mathrm{~K})$ | $0.920+0.0011(\mathrm{~T}-300 \mathrm{~K})$ |
| F 4 e | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{OQ} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOP}$ | $1+0.307 /(1+\mathrm{p} /(2600 \mathrm{mbar}))$ | $1+0.307 /(1+\mathrm{p} /(2600 \mathrm{mbar}))$ |
| F 4 f | $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{PO} \rightarrow \mathrm{OPO}$ | 1.005 | 1.00364 |
| F 4 g | $\mathrm{P}+\mathrm{OO} \rightarrow \mathrm{OOP}$ | $1.025+0.00065(\mathrm{~T} / \mathrm{K}-300)$ | $1.035+0.0005(\mathrm{~T} / \mathrm{K}-300)$ |

Two sets of rate coefficients were finally used in the simulations(Table 7.2). The first one was derived from Fits to the available experimental data [Morton 1990, Janssen et al 2003, Tuzson 2005]. In the second set the temperature dependence of R4g was assumed to be weaker within the given error limits of the reference data and less enrichments in symmetric isotopomers ( $\mathrm{R} 4 \mathrm{c}, \mathrm{R} 4 \mathrm{f}$ ). This leads to much better agreement with the experimental results and it is with in the error limits of these rate coefficients (shaded region in Figure 7.1).. The obtained pressure dependence of the rate coefficients agrees with earlier data [Günther 1999, Morton 1990] and is the same for both rate coefficient sets.

### 7.3 Simulation of lab experiments

In the initial approach to simulate our experimental data, the model parameters were fixed to the low temperature equilibrium point measurements as for this experiment we had isotopic informations about both total $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. The specific numerical values for the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ photolysis fractionation factors were chosen purely on the basis to reproduce observed $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ equilibrium isotopic compositions that agree well with the experimental results (Table 7.3). This was achieved by iterative model fits to the data with different parameters to provide the best match with the experimental values. The fractionation factors introduced in the ozone photolysis lead to $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ that is isotopically lighter in heavier isotopes in a mass dependent fashion.

## 7 Photochemical Box Model

Table 7.3: Fractionation factors for the ozone photolysis with Hg pen ray lamp at two different temperatures to simulate the experimental data.

| $\boldsymbol{O}_{3}$ isotopomer | Program label | Fractionation <br> factor |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 250 K | 300 K |
|  | $\mathrm{FO}_{3} \mathrm{a}$ _OOQ | 0.984 | 0.965 |
| ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | $\mathrm{FO}_{3} \mathrm{~S}_{2} \mathrm{OQO}$ | 1.030 | 1.030 |
| ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $\mathrm{FO}_{3} \mathrm{a}$ _OOP | 0.992 | 0.979 |
| ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{17} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}$ | $\mathrm{FO}_{3} \mathrm{~S}$ _OPO | 1.015 | 1.015 |

As explained in chapter 5, there is a temperature gradient between the center of the spherical reactor (up to 320 K inside the finger, where the Hg pen ray lamp is placed) and the outside wall (198K) in contact with the thermostat liquid. In order to assess the average gas temperature during the low temperature experiments, the pressure change in the reactor was determined upon irradiation of the reaction mixture. The observed pressure change in the reactor indicates an average gas temperature of about 220 K . As irradiation is most intense close to the light source and ozone concentrations are high compared to room temperature experiments, the actual reaction region will be hotter. Therefore, we used a temperature of 250 K for the simulation of the low temperature experiments.

The model was initialized with 5.2 m moles of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $10 \mu$ moles of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in anticipation of comparing the model calculation with the experimental data.


Figure 7.2: Modeled time evolution of the isotopic compositions of various species in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixture, irradiated with UV lamp and comparison with experimental values. The lines are modeled results. Solid and open symbols with similar colors show the experimental values.

It is evident from Figure 7.2 that the enrichment in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ increases with time but the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ do not change significantly because of the large $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reservoir. The numerical simulations showed a very good agreement with the experimental values of various species in the reaction mixture.

The inclusion of mass dependent collisional fractionation in the rate constants increased the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotopic composition by a factor of 1.4 and 1.2 in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ as shown in Figure 7.3. However, the equilibrium $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic composition showed an increase of only 4 and $6.6 \%$ in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ and 2 and $3.3 \%$ in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ which is comparably a small change. The simulated isotope equilibrium points for all three $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ were in agreement with the experimentally determined values.

## 7 Photochemical Box Model



Figure 7.3: Numerical simulations of low temperature equilibrium points with three $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases of different isotopic composition. Simulations with (a) and without (b) mass dependent collisional fractionation in the respective rate coefficients.

To continue the model development for the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ equilibrium point determination at room temperature with both $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ as initial oxygen reservoirs, the same reaction scheme and modified $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ photolysis fractionation factors were used at a reaction temperature of 300 K . In the room temperature experiments $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios were low (9-12) and a large reactor (2.2 L ) was used in these experiments. The numerical simulations showed a good agreement with the experimentally measured slopes of various $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ setups as shown in Table 7.4.

Table 7.4: Comparison of simulated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slopes at $300 \pm 10 \mathrm{~K}$ with experiments carried out at room temperature.

| amount (mmole) |  | Initial CO $_{2}$ |  | Initial $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ or $\boldsymbol{O}_{3}$ |  | CO $_{2}$ slope |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ | $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ or $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ | Experiment | Simulated |
| 0.08 | $1.04^{\mathrm{a}}$ | 12.97 | 25.14 | 76.6 | 99.4 | $0.96 \pm 0.003$ | $0.95 \pm 0.01$ |
| 0.14 | $1.28^{\mathrm{a}}$ | 103.6 | 36.26 | 77.1 | 101.7 | $0.54 \pm 0.006$ | $0.57 \pm 0.00$ |
| 0.08 | $1.44^{\mathrm{a}}$ | 21.00 | 173.7 | 79.9 | 103.3 | $2.99 \pm 0.06$ | $2.78 \pm 0.20$ |
| 0.06 | 0.89 | 12.97 | 25.14 | 3.7 | 7.3 | $1.04 \pm 0.007$ | $1.08 \pm 0.03$ |
| 0.06 | 0.87 | 102.1 | 51.63 | 3.7 | 7.3 | $0.42 \pm 0.03$ | $0.43 \pm 0.02$ |
| 0.06 | 0.76 | 21.09 | 174.29 | 3.7 | 7.3 | $-3.44 \pm 0.02$ | $-4.05 \pm 0.26$ |

a: ozone is expressed as oxygen equivalents.

Comparison between model simulation and experimental values indicate a good agreement for the photochemical equilibrium point as well as for the respective slopes except for the ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ enriched $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slope in $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixture (line 6 in Table 7.4) because error associated with ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ enriched $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ simulated slope is quite high.
The model was then used to simulate other experiments where $\mathrm{CO}_{2}(0.036 \mathrm{mmol}), \mathrm{O}_{2}(1.1$ $\mathrm{mmol})$ and $\mathrm{N}_{2}(10.9 \mathrm{mmol})$ were used initially to determine the effect of quenching of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with both $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$. The simulated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ equilibrium point agrees for the ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ but it is $11 \%$ higher in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ than the experimentally determined value ( $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=100 \%$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=117 \%$ values are versus SMOW). Similarly, the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic composition was not in good agreement with the measured $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ values. However, this discrepancy could be due to our assumption about the temperature and pressure dependency of the ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ rate coefficients in the ozone formation. In our present reaction scheme we did not include any reaction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ to produce $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ and further $\mathrm{NO}_{\mathrm{x}}$ chemistry. Nonetheless, the presence of $\mathrm{NO}_{\mathrm{x}}$ was dismissed because no

## 7 Photochemical Box Model

indication of $\mathrm{NO}_{\mathrm{x}}$ were found in the reaction mixture measured with mass spectrometer.
In order to understand the stratospheric observations, the same ratios of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}, \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ under reduced pressure $(30 \mathrm{mb})$ and temperature $(220 \mathrm{~K})$ conditions were used to simulate the photochemical equilibrium point. We used 220 K for the simulation based on the observation of stratospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ of Krankowsky et al. [2000]. These authors inferred an $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation temperature $(190-250 \mathrm{~K})$ based on the enrichments observed in stratospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. The $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slope increased by $\sim 17 \%$ (from 1.06 to 1.27 ) in comparison to the standard conditions accompanied by a slight decrease of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enrichment at photochemical equilibrium Figure 7.4.


Figure 7.4: Simulation of lab experiment with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{N}_{2}$ mixture at 315 K (inferred from pressure change in reactor) and at 220 K with simultaneous decrease in pressure.

### 7.4 Implications of laboratory results to stratospheric $\mathbf{C O}_{2}$

We performed model runs in order to understand, the stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ with $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=1.7$, because slope of the $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}-\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ relationship and photochemical equilibrium point were the crucial model output for comparison with experimental data. The numerical simulations with these reaction coordinates i.e. with initial tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ isotopic composition and at two temperature 300 K and 220 K produced stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ with a slope of 1.04 and 1.49 as shown in Figure 7.5. We used 300 K for model simulations to compare these results with
our room temperature photochemical equilibrium point.


Figure 7.5: Numeric simulations of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange between tropospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ at two temperatures.

### 7.5 Model sensitivity test

The sensitivity of the model towards the branching ratio of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ photolysis to $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ was checked. Increasing the quantum yield of the singlet channel to $100 \%$ or decreasing to $80 \%$ did not effect the model calculated isotopic compositions. Similarly varying the concentration ( 100 or $80 \%$ ) of the triplet channel exchange of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ did not affect the equilibrium isotopic values in our standard model (low temperature experimental setup, $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}=550 \pm 20$, P $250+10 \mathrm{mb}$ ). However, in other experiments at room temperatures where $\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio was low (9-12), $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium showed $\sim 4 \%$ higher ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$. The model showed higher sensitivity to the temperature and pressure dependence of rate coefficients for asymmetric and symmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation.
The fractionation factors derived for low temperature experiment were also employed to simulate room temperature experiments but it leads to slightly higher enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ as shown in Table 7.5. The photolysis fractionation in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ dissociation affects the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotopic composition which ultimately changes the isotopic composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical
equilibrium.
Table 7.5: Effect of photolysis fractionation $\left(\alpha_{p h}\right)$ on the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enrichment at photochemical equilibrium point. Experimental values are also given for comparison.

|  | CO O-O $_{2}$ system |  |  | CO O$_{2}$ - $\boldsymbol{O}_{2}$ system |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}(\%)$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}(\%)$ | slope | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}(\%)$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}(\%)$ | slope |
|  | 207 | 228 | 0.98 | 132 | 135 | 1.09 |
| $\left(\alpha_{\mathrm{ph}} \text { at } 300 \mathrm{~K}\right)^{\mathrm{a}}$ | 205 | 228 | 0.95 | 131 | 134 | 1.08 |
| $\left(\alpha_{\mathrm{ph}} \text { at } 250 \mathrm{~K}\right)^{\mathrm{b}}$ | 212 | 241 | 0.92 | 137 | 146 | 1.03 |
| $\left(\alpha_{\mathrm{ph}} \text { at } 250 \mathrm{~K}\right)^{\mathrm{c}}$ | 212 | 244 | 0.91 | 137 | 149 | 1.01 |

a: simulations with photolysis fractionation assumed for 300 K and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}+\mathrm{O}(\mathrm{D})$ isotope exchange reaction assumed to be $84 \%$ on triplet surface and $16 \%$ on singlet surface.
b: simulations with photolysis fractionation assumed for 250 K and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{l} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotope exchange reaction assumed to be $84 \%$ on triplet surface and $16 \%$ on singlet surface.
c: simulations with photolysis fractionation assumed for 250 K and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{l} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotope exchange reaction assumed to be $100 \%$ on triplet surface.

### 7.6 Discussion

The low temperature experiments were used as the basis for the model development for two reasons: firstly we have information about the enrichment in the asymmetric isotopmer of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$, which is considered to be the true source of heavy atoms transfer to other atmospheric species [Shepard and Walker 1983] . Secondly, in this particular set up the oxygen reservoir is large in comparison to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}\left(\mathrm{O}_{2} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}=500\right)$ which does not affect the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic composition. It has been pointed out by Janssen [2005] that $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic composition is determined by the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ reservoir in a closed system due to the mass balance constrains. Under these experimental conditions there is too little $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to wash out the isotopic enrichment in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ as can bee seen from Figure 7.2 therefore the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic composition remains unaltered during the experiment. This situation is close to the real atmosphere where $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ is the principal reservoir and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is the minor reservoir. Photo dissociation of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ produces $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ that is lighter in comparison to asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ by $15.5 \%$ in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ and $7.3 \%$ in ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ in the absence of any collisional fractionation in reaction rates. Therefore $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium has the same isotopic composition ( $\delta{ }^{17} \mathrm{O}=127 \%$ and $\delta{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}=126 \%$ yielding $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=1.13$ ) as $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ in this scenario. On the other hand, if mass dependent collisional fractionation is included in the reaction scheme, $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ becomes heavier by $13 \%$ in $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $23.7 \%$ in $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$
than the asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ from which it is formed. In this situation the quenching of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ to O $\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ mainly after collision with $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ leads to an enrichment of the heavy oxygen atoms in the remaining $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ compared to the initial asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and secondly the collision frequency of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ is smaller for isotopically substituted $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. Both effects depend on the reduced masses of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ and its reaction partner and thus nearly cancel out

The dissociative reaction of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ with $\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)(\mathrm{R} 5 \mathrm{~d})$ is important in the laboratory experiment because half of the ozone is destroyed through this channel. This, however, is not the case in atmosphere where dissociation of the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ almost exclusively occurs through photolysis $\lambda<310$ nm [Brasseur and Solomon 1986, Brasseur et al. 1999]. However, the reactions of O( ${ }^{1}$ D) with $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ (R5b and R5c) only contribute less than 3\% to ozone destruction, because its concentration is kept low due to quenching by bath gases.

Table 7.6: Concentration of various species at photochemical equilibrium and their total life times $\left(\tau_{1}\right)$ inferred from numerical simulations. Life time ( $\tau_{2}$ ) with respect to primary channel of dissociation is also given for comparison.

| Species | Concentration <br> $\left(\right.$ molecule cm $\left.^{-3}\right)$ | $\tau_{1}$ <br> $(s)$ | $\tau_{2}$ <br> $(s)$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ | $6.94 \times 10^{16}$ | 52.8 | ${ }^{\mathrm{a}} 100$ |
| $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ | $2.28 \times 10^{6}$ | $3.71 \times 10^{-9}$ | ${ }^{\mathrm{b}} 3.85 \times 10^{-9}$ |
| $\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ | $2.28 \times 10^{12}$ | $3.68 \times 10^{-3}$ | ${ }^{\mathrm{c}} 3.79 \times 10^{-3}$ |

a: against photolysis (R2 and R3)
b: against reaction with $O_{2}(R 6)$
c: against reaction with $M(R 7)$

Additionally in our low temperature experiments, $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right)$ and $\mathrm{OO}\left({ }^{1} \Delta\right)$ are produced at higher photon energies than they are typically produced in the atmosphere. Details of the upper electronic potential surface may therefore be important for photo dissociation at the threshold ( $\lambda<310 \mathrm{~nm}$ ), but may be of not much significance at the high kinetic energies in this system. It may thus be possible that the branching ratio for photo dissociation of OOQ into $O\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ and $\mathrm{Q}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ product channels may show a significant isotope effect in the atmosphere, but not in the laboratory system. For the barrier free $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{2}$ system large isotope effects at the threshold have been found [Fleurat Lessard 2003].
Due to the zero activation energy reported for the reaction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ [De More and

## 7 Photochemical Box Model

Dede 1970] and because of the highly kinetic $O\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right)$ present in our experimental setup, no strong temperature dependence of the isotope effect in this reaction is expected. However, our low temperature photochemical equilibrium experiments show some temperature dependency for the exchange reaction. In the present model, temperature and pressure dependencies for various channels of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopomer and isotopologue formation [Janssen et al. 2003, Güenther et al.1999] have been included for the first time, along with the recent observation for temperature dependence of isotope exchange reactions [Janseen 2005]. We employed additional fractionation ( $15-30 \%$ ) in the photolysis of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. This leads to very good agreement with the measured photochemical equilibrium point. In fact, the observed enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at different temperatures and pressures seems to be the direct result of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ enrichments. The discrepancy observed for high pressure experiment (exp 136 where $\mathrm{N}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ was used) could be due to relatively large uncertainty in the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ enrichment at atmospheric pressure where only one data point [Morton et al. 1990] determines the fit values for the overall $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ enrichments. Therefore, more precise values for enrichment in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ at these pressure are mandatory. Moreover, contribution of asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ to the overall enrichment is required for the interpretations of these measurements.

We believe that the experimental evidence and numeric simulations accumulated so far are sufficient to invoke the influence of temperature and photon energy on the stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enrichments. Unfortunately, no data is available about the photolysis fractionation in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ at different wavelengths and temperature, since fractionation factors may vary in the region of vibrational structures around the maximum in the $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ absorption spectrum. Our experiments with Hg -pen ray lamp and Sb -broad band lamp in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ mixture however, clearly show that in addition to $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotopic composition, the temperature and wavelength of ozone photolysis are important parameters which influence the stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slope in a three isotope plot. However, our experimental data as well as numeric simulations were not able to predict the $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}-\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ relationship of 1.7 for stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at room temperature using line source. These findings are in contradiction to the measurements of Chakraborty and Bhattacharya [2003] who claim to reproduce stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ slope even at room temperature.To investigate this discrepancy, we employed our model to simulate their experiments. They used three different $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases $\left(\mathrm{SM}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}, \mathrm{SP}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}, \mathrm{SL}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}\right.$ ) and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ (with averge isotopic composition of $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=106 \% \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=125 \%$ ) with $\mathrm{O}_{3} / \mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratio of 8 to study the isotope exchange mechanism between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$. As photolysis fluxes were not reported
in their article, we adjusted this parameter in our model to reproduce the time evolution of $\mathrm{SM}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ for $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$.


Figure 7.6: Model results of the $\boldsymbol{\delta}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ simulations for three different $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gases used to investigate $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotope exchange with $O_{3}\left(\delta^{17} O=106 \% \delta^{18} O=125 \%\right)$. Solid triangles represent experimental values, dashed line is simulations with Puritech Hg-lamp $\left(\mathrm{JO}_{3}=1 \times 10^{-2}, \mathrm{JO}_{2}=4.0 \times 10^{-6}\right.$ measured in our lab). solid lines are simulation with adjusted fluxes for Hg-resonance lamp $\left(\mathrm{JO}_{3}=3 \times 10^{-2}, \mathrm{JO}_{2}=6.0 \times 10^{-6}\right)$ used by Chakraborty and Bhattacharya [2003].

It is evident fromFigure 7.6 that $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ of $\mathrm{SP}-\mathrm{CO} 2$ does not fit the simulation. In order to obtain agreement we need to reduce the photolysis fluxes to values that that can reproduce their results $\left(\mathrm{JO}_{3}=0.4 \times 10^{-2}, \mathrm{JO}_{2}=2.0 \times 10^{-6}\right)$. This change is contrary to their reported rate of increase in ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ enrichments, i.e. $\mathrm{SL}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}=0.88>\mathrm{SP}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}=0.68>\mathrm{SM}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}=0.46$. It is dubious that photolysis fluxes need to be adjusted for each $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ to obtain the observed enrichment rates. The change in photolysis flux affects $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ dissociation and secondary $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation in our model simulations, which in turn changes the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotopic composition. Though it is evident form the description of the experimental setup that the same lamp has been employed for $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation and for the investigation of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotope exchange mechanism but this discrepancy remains unclear. Additionally, our model predict further enrichment in $\mathrm{SM}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ with increasing exposure of the mixture to UV irradiation, which

## 7 Photochemical Box Model

could not be observed by these authors even after 130 and 360 minutes of photolysis. The reason behind further enrichment is the production of secondary $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ even after 3 minutes of photolysis as $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ produced during $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reaction and from $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ dissociation immediately react with oxygen molecules to produce secondary $\mathrm{O}_{3}\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}=221 \% \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=\right.$ $258 \%$ ).

We reported above detailed model results obtained after including collisional fractionation in the rate constants and now we briefly discuss some salient feature of their results without additional mass dependent collisional fractionation in the reaction scheme Table 7.7. We included both scenarios in the model to get an insight about the effective $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotopic composition, because they envisaged this scenario to interpret their data.

Table 7.7: Comparison of observed slopes and model results obtained with and without mass dependent collisional fractionation (CF) in the rate coefficients.

| Species | Slope $\left(\delta^{17} \boldsymbol{O} \delta^{18} \boldsymbol{O}\right)$ |  |  | $\left.\Delta \boldsymbol{O}{ }^{1} \boldsymbol{D}\right)^{a}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Observed | without CF | with CF | $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ | $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ |
| ${\mathrm{SM}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}}$ | 1.79 | 1.07 | 1.03 | 21.94 | 42.78 |
| ${\mathrm{SP}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}}$ | 1.52 | 0.96 | 0.92 | 21.94 | 42.78 |
| $\mathrm{SL}^{2}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ | 1.29 | 0.91 | 0.89 | 21.94 | 42.78 |

$a=$ net increase in $O\left({ }^{l} D\right)$ isotopic composition after inclusion of mass dependent collisional fractionation in the rate coefficients.

It is interesting to note that slope increases by $\sim 2.5,1.8$ and $1.6 \%$ for $\mathrm{SM}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}, \mathrm{SP}-\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and SL- $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ respectively in the case where mass dependent collisional fractionation in rate coefficients was not included, which is contrary to the explanation given by these authors.

## 8 Summary and Conclusions

Owing to the importance of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ anomaly, the primary objective of this work is to investigate the isotope exchange mechanism between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$. In contrast to earlier, we did not primarily investigate slopes in the three-isotope diagram but approached the problem on a more fundamental level: we determined in detail the photochemical and isotope equilibrium in the exchange mechanism from which other quantities like three-isotope slopes can then be calculated.

For this purpose we carried out a large number of isotope exchange experiments with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ gases of widely different isotopic composition, including artificially prepared gases. By combining experiments with various gases in the three-isotope plot, the concept of an isotope equilibrium point could be unequivocally demonstrated using a triangulation method. At room temperature, we established an isotope equilibrium in which $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ enriched relative to $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ by about $130 \%$ in $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. This value is independent of the initial isotopic composition of both the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and the $\mathrm{O}_{2}$, including in particular mass independently fractionated $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ gases. Having established the existence of an isotope equilibrium, we have derived a simple equation to calculate three-isotope slopes from the isotope equilibrium point and the isotopic composition of the initial reactants only.

Since this information is insufficient to explain the observed three-isotope slope in the atmosphere, other effects must contribute to the value of the isotope equilibrium point. Therefore we have investigated and determined the dependence of the isotope equilibrium point on both temperature and pressure for the first time. Results show that $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotope enrichments at photochemical equilibrium decrease towards lower temperature by $-0.19 \% / \mathrm{K}$ for $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $-0.28 \% / \mathrm{K}$ for $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$. Since the temperature dependence is stronger for $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ than for $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$, the $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ slopes increase towards lower temperatures. Thus low stratospheric temperatures contribute to the fact that the three-isotope slope in the atmosphere is higher than the slopes found in room-temperature laboratory studies in the past.

In one experimental set at low temperatures $(220 \pm 15 \mathrm{~K})$ the isotope equilibrium was also determined by the triangulation method. In addition to measuring $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ isotope data, $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was collected in a specially designed trap at 63 K and the isotopic composition of total ozone as well as the asymmetric isotopomer of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ was determined, the latter using a new tunable diode laser absorption spectroscopy. The results show that asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ at photochemical equilibrium are linked via a mass dependent relation, i.e., the difference in
$\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ is twice as large as the difference in $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$. This is an important result which shows that no additional mass independent fractionation is required in all steps of the exchange sequence that follow ozone formation, in particular the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ complex itself. Prior studies had concluded that mass independent fractionation steps are necessary in the $\mathrm{CO}_{3}{ }^{*}$ complex, however, no information about asymmetric ozone was available in those studies. Thus, the experiments here show that mechanism 2 given in the introduction is the most likely scenario in the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}{ }^{-}$ $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ isotope exchange process. We anticipate that the results presented here, together with additional measurements on asymmetric ozone in future, will soon provide more information about this issue also at other temperatures and pressures to substantiate this point.

The pressure dependence of the isotope equilibrium point was investigated in a series of experiments. The measurements show an inverse pressure dependence of $-0.04 \% / \mathrm{mb}$ for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $-0.02 \% / \mathrm{mb}$ for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in the pressure range of 80 to 1000 mb . Thus the pressure dependency is stronger for ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ than for ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ thus the low pressures in the stratosphere will result in higher three-isotope slopes than found in laboratory experiments at ambient pressure.

The temperature and pressure dependencies of the isotope equilibrium point were compared to model predictions for variations of the isotopic composition of asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ with temperature and pressure. In general, the magnitudes of enrichments in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ are similar to those calculated for asymmetric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$. This indicates that the observed dependencies of the $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotope equilibrium point, and thus of three-isotope slopes, are to a large part due to variations in the precursor $\mathrm{O}_{3}$.
However, some experiments also indicate that the isotope equilibrium point of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ versus $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ depends also on the relative proportions of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ in the reaction mixture. At lower $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ / $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ ratios, i.e., at higher $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixing ratio, the equilibrium enrichments is lower than at low $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ mixing ratios. This indicates that $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ itself has an effect on the isotope equilibrium point, potentially by directly affecting $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ via a recently discovered non-quenching isotope exchange channel.
A number of our photochemical equilibrium experiment were simulated using a Facsimile model. Using recent rate coefficients data, available for various channels of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ formation and assuming mass dependent fractionation in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ photolysis we generally achieved good agreement for various sets of experiments. When this model is run with atmospheric input data, the resulting $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ slope is 1.5 for stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. The increase in the slope compared to earlier studies is primarily due to including the pressure and the temperature

## 8 Summary and Conclusions

dependencies discovered in this work. This increase in the three-isotope slope brings the model results into much better agreement with observations $\left(\delta^{17} \mathrm{O} / \delta^{18} \mathrm{O}=1.7\right.$ ). The remaining discrepancy may be explained by an effect of photolysis wavelength, as preliminary experiments with a broad band light source produced a higher three-isotope slope than experiments with the Hg lamps. If this effect, although not fully investigated, is added to the model result, then even higher stratospheric three-isotope slopes can be explained. Future studies should attempt to quantify the wavelength dependence of the exchange process. Further work should also concentrate on narrowing the uncertainties in $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ enrichments at higher pressure and low temperatures, in particular regarding the asymmetric ozone isotopologues.

In addition to the laboratory experiments, oxygen isotope measurements on stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples were carried out in this study. Although the precision is not as good as in some prior studies, a large number of samples from the lower stratosphere are presented that extend the results form earlier balloon samples of mesosphere and stratosphere to the troposphere.

## 9 Bibliography

Alexander B., M. K. Vollmer, T. Jackson, R. F. Weiss, M. H. Thiemens (2001), Stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotopic anomalies and $\mathrm{SF}_{6}$ and CFC tracer concentration in the Arctic polar vortex, Geophys. Res. Lett., 28 (21), 4103-4106
Anderson S. M., D. Hülsebusch, K. Mauersberger (1997), Surprising rate coefficients for four isotopic variants of O + O $2+\mathrm{M}$, J. Chem. Phys., 107 (14), 5385-5392
Anderson S. M., J. Morton, K. Mauersberger (1989), Laboratory measurements of ozone isotopomers by tunable diode laser absorption spectroscopy, Chem. Phys. Lett., 156 (2,3), 175-180
Aregbe Y., S. Valkiers, K. Mayer, P. De Bievre, R. M. Wessel, A. Alink (1998), Measuring amount ratios of gas isotopes by two primary methods, Metrologia, 35 (1), 7-16
Assonov S. S., C. A. M. Brenninkmeijer (2001), A new method to determine ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O}$ isotopic abundance in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ using oxygen isotope exchange with a solid oxide, Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom., 15, 2426-2437
Atkinson R., D. L. Baulch, R. A. Cox, R. F. J. Hampston, J. A. Kerr, M. J. Rossi, J. Troe (1996), Evaluated kinetic and photochemical data for atmospheric chemistry, Atmos. Environ., 30 (V), 1125-1600
Bains-Sahota S. K., and M. H. Thiemens (1987), Mass-independent oxygen isotopic fractionation in a microwave plasma, J. Phys. Chem., 91, 4370-4374
Barth V. and A. Zahn, (1997), Oxygen isotope composition of carbon dioxide in the middle atmosphere, J. Geophys. Res., 102 (D11), 12995-13007
Baulch D. L., and W. H. Breckenridge (1966), Isotopic Exchange of O( ${ }^{1}$ D) with carbon dioxide, Trans. Faraday Soc., 62, 2768-2773
Bennet C. J., C. Jamieson, A. M. Mebel, R. I. Kaiser, (2004), Untangling the formation of the cyclic carbon trioxide isomer in low temperature carbon dioxide ices, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 6, 735-746
Bhattacharya S. K., M. H. Thiemens (1989), Effect of isotopic exchange upon symmetry dependent fractionation in the $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{CO}$ to $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reaction, $Z$. Naturforsch.,, 44, 811-813
Bigeleisen J. (1996), Nuclear size and shape effects in chemical reactions. Isotope chemistry of the heavy elements, J. Am. Chem. Soc., 118 (15), 3676-3680
Bigeleisen J. (1949), The relative reaction velocities of isotopic molecules, J. Chem. Phys., 17 (8), 675-678

Bigeleisen J. and M. Wolfsberg (1958), Theoretical and experimental aspects of isotope effects in chemical kinetics, Adv. Chem. Phys., 1, 15-76
Bigeleisen J., M. G. Mayer (1947), Calculation of equilibrium constants for isotope exchange reactions, J. Chem. Phys., 15 (5), 261-267
Blake A. J., S. T. Gibson, D. G. McCoy (1984), Photodissociation of ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in the atmosphere, J. Geophys. Res., 89, 7277-7284
Boering K. A., S. C. Wofsy, B. C. Daube, H. R. Schneider, M. Loewenstein, J. R. Podolske and I. J. Conway (1996), Stratospheric mean ages and transport rates from observations of carbon dioxide and nitrous oxide, Science, 274, 1340-3
Boering K. A., T. Jackson, K. J. Hoag, A. S. Cole, M. J. Perri, M. Thiemens, E. Atlas (2004), Observations of the anomalous oxygen isotopic composition of carbon dioxide in the lower stratosphere and the flux of the anomaly to the troposphere, Geophys. Res. Lett., 31, L03109, doi:10.1029/2003GL018451
Brasseur G. and S. Solomom (1986), Aeronomy of the Middle Atmosphere, D. Reidel Publication Co. Dordrecht, Holland, 247-291 pp

Brasseur G. P., J. J. Orlando, G. S. Tyndall (1999), Atmospheric Chemistry and Global Change, Oxford Univ. Press, New York, 655 pp
Brenninkmeijer C. A. M., and T. Röckmann (1999), Mass spectrometry of the intramolecular nitrogen isotope distribution of environmental nitrous oxide using fragment ion analysis, Rapid commun. Mass Spectrom., 13 (20), 2028-2033
Brenninkmeijer C. A. M., C. Janssen, J. Kaiser, T. Röckmann, T. S. Rhee, and S. S. Assonov (2003), Isotope effects in the chemistry of atmospheric trace compounds, Chem. Rev., 103, 5125-5161
Brenninkmeijer C. A. M., T. Röckmann (1998), A rapid method for the preparation of $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ from CO2 for mass spectrometric measurement of ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ ratios, Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom., 12 (8), 479-483
Cantrell C. A., R. E. Shetter, J. G. Calvert (1994), Branching Ratios for the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ reaction, J. Geophys. Res., 99 (D2), 3739-3743
Chakraborty S. and S. K. Bhattacharya (2003), Experimental investigation of oxygen isotope exchange between $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ and its relevance to the stratosphere, J. Geophys. Res., 108 (D23), 4724,doi: 10.1029/2002JD002915
Ciais P., A. S. Denning, P. P. Tans, J. A. Berry, D. A. Randall, G. J. Collatz, P. J. Sellers, J. W. C. White, M. Trolier, H. A. J. Meijer, R. J. Francy, P. Monfray, M. Heimann (1997), A three-dimensional synthesis of $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$. 1. Surface fluxes, $J$. Geophys. Res., 102 (D5), 5857-5872
Ciais P., P. P. Tans, J. W. C. White, M. Trolier, R. J. Francy, J. A. Berry, D. R. Randell, P. J. Sellers, J. G. Collatz, D. S. Schimel (1995b), Partioning of ocean and land uptake of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ as inferred by $\delta^{13} \mathrm{C}$ measurements from the NOAA Climate Monitoring and Diagnostic Laboratory Global Air Sampling Network, J. Geophys. Res. Atmos., 100, 5051-5070
Ciais P., P. P. Tans, M. Trolier (1995a), A large northern-hemisphere terrestrial $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ sink indicated by the ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C} /{ }^{12} \mathrm{C}$ ratio of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, Science, 269, 1098-1102
Cicerone R. J., and J. L. McCrumb (1980), Phtodissociation of isotopically heavy $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ as a source of atmospheric $\mathrm{O}_{3}$, Geophys. Res. Lett., 7 (4), 251-254
Clayton R. N. and T. K. Mayeda (1996), Oxygen isotope studies of achondrites, Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta, 60, 1999-2017
Clayton, R. N., L. Grossman, T. K. Mayeda (1973), A component of primitive nuclear composition in carbonaceous meteorites, Science, 182, 485-488
Cliff S.S, and M. H. Thiemens (1997), The ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{/ 6} \mathrm{O}$ and ${ }^{17} \mathrm{O} /{ }^{16} \mathrm{O}$ ratios in nitrous oxide: A mass independent anomaly, Science, 278 (5344), 1774-1776
Cobos C., R. Castellano and H J Schumacher (1983), The kinetic and the mechanism of ozone photolysis at 253.6 nm , J. Photochem., 21, 291-312
Cuntz M., P. Ciais, G. Hoffmann, C. E. Allison, R. J. Francy, W. Knorr, P. P. Tans, J. W. C. White, I. Levine (2003b), A comprehensive global three dimensional model of $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}: 2$. Mapping the atmospheric signal, J. Geophys. Res., 108 (D17), 4528, doi: 10.1029/2002JD003153
Cuntz M., P. Ciais, G. Hoffmann, W. Knorr (2003a), A comprehensive global three dimensional model of $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ in atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}: 1$. Validation of surface processes, $J$. Geophys. Res., 108 (D17), 4527, doi: 10.1029/2002JD003153
Davidson J. A., C. M. Sadowski, H. I. Schiff, G. E. Streit, C. J. Howard, D. A. Jennings, A. L. Schmeltekopf (1976), Absolute rate constant determinations for the deactivation of O $\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ by time resolved decay of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right) \mathrm{O}\left({ }^{3} \mathrm{P}\right)$ emission, J. Phys. Chem., 64 (11), 57-62
DeMore W. B. and C. Dede, (1970), Pressure dependence of carbon trioxide formation in the
gas- phase reaction of $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{( } \mathrm{D}\right)$ with carbon dioxide, J. Phys. Chem., 74 (15), 2621-2625
DeMore, W. B., S. P. Sander, D. M. Golden, R. F. Hampson, M. J. Kurylo, C. J. Howard, A. R. Ravishankara, C. E. Kolb, M. J. Molina (1997), Chemical kinetics and photochemical data for use in stratospheric modeling, Jet Propul. Lab., Pasadena, California, USA.
Farquhar G. D., J. Lloyd, J. A. Taylor, L. B. Flangen, J. P. Syvertsen, K. T. Hubick, S. C. Wong and J. R. Ehleringer (1993), Vegetation effects on the isotope composition of oxygen in atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, Nature, 363, 439-443
Fleurat-Lessard P., S. Yu. Grebenshchikov, R. Schinke, C. Janssen, D. Krankowsky (2003), Isotope dependence of the $\mathrm{O}+\mathrm{O}_{2}$ exchange reactions: Experiment and theory, J. Chem. Phys., 19 (9), 4700-4712
Franchi I. A., I. P. Wright, A. S. Sexton, C. T. Pillinger (1999), The oxygen-isotopic composition of Earth and Mars, Meteorit. Planet. Sci., 34, 657-661
Francy R. J. and P. P. Tans (1987), Latitudinal variation in oxygen-18 of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, Nature, 327, 495-497
Francy R. J., P. P. Tans, C. E. Allison (1995), Changes in oceanic and terrestrial carbon uptake since 1982, Nature, 373, 326-330
Friedli H. and U. Siegenthaler (1988), Influence of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ on isotope analysis in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and massspectrometeric determination of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ in air samples, Tellus, 40B, 129-133
Fujii T., T. Yamamoto, J. Inagawa, K. Watanabe, K. Nishizawa (1998), Influence of nuclear size and shape and nuclear spin on chemical isotope effect of zirconium-crown complex, Ber. Bunsen-Ges. Phys. Chem., 102 (4), 663-669
Gamo T., M. Tsutsumi, H. Skai, T. Nakazawa, T. Matchida, H. Honda, T. Itoh, (1995), Long term monitoring of carbon and oxygen isotope ratios of stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ over Japan, Geophys. Res. Lett., 22 (4), 397-400
Gosh P., and W. A. Brand (2004), The effect of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ on the isotopic composition of air- $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples, Rapid commun. Mass Spectrom., 18, 1830-1838
Günther J, B. Erbacher, D. Krankowsky, K. Mauersberger (1999), Pressure dependence of two relative ozone formation rate coefficients, Chem. Phys. Lett., 306, 209-213
Günther J, D. Krankowsky, K. Mauersberger (2000), Third body dependence of rate coefficients for ozone formation in ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}-{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ mixtures, Chem. Phys. Lett., 324, 31-36
Hoag, K. J., C. J. Still, I. Y. Fung, K. A. Boering (2005), Triple oxygen isotope composition of tropospheric carbon dioxide as a tracer of terrestrial gross carbon flux, Geophys. Res. Lett., 32, L02802, doi:10.1029/2004GL021011
Hoefs J. (1997), Stable Isotope Geochemistry, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 201 pp
Hulston J. R. and H. G. Thode (1965), Variations in $\mathrm{S}^{33}$, $\mathrm{S}^{34}$ and $\mathrm{S}^{36}$ contents of meteorites and their relation to chemical and nuclear effects, J. Geophys. Res., 70, 3475-3484
Janssen C. (2005), Intramolecular isotope distribution in heavy ozone $\left({ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}\right.$ and ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}^{16} \mathrm{O}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ ), J. Geophys. Res., 110 (D08308), 1-9, doi:10.1029/2004JD005479
Janssen C., J. Guenther, D. Kranskowsky, K. Maueresberger (1999), Relative formation rates of ${ }^{50} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ and ${ }^{52} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ in ${ }^{16} \mathrm{O}-{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$, J. Chem. Phys., 111 (16), 7179-7182
Janssen C., J. Guenther, K. Mauersberger, D. Krankowsky (2001), Kinetic origin of the ozone isotope effect: a critical analysis of enrichments and rate coefficients, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 3, 4718-4721
Johnson M. S., Feilberg K. L., von Hessberg P., Nielsen O. J., (2002), Isotopic processes in atmospheric chemistry, Chem. Soc. Rev., 31, 313-323
Johnston J. C., M.H. Thiemens (1997), The isotopic composition of tropospheric ozone in three environments, J. Geophys. Res., 102 (D21), 25395-25404

Johnston, J. C., T. Röckmann, C. A. M. Brenninkmeijer, (2000), $\mathrm{CO}_{2}+\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ isotopic exchange: Laboratory and modeling studies, J. Geophys. Res., 105 (D12), 15213-15229
Kaiser J., Röckmann T., Brenninkmeijer C. A. M. (2002), Temperature dependence of isotope fractionation in N2O photolysis, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys., 4 (18), 4420-2002
Katakis D. and H. Taube, (1962), Some photochemical reactions of $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ in the gas phase, $J$. Chem. Phys., 36 (2), 416-422
Kaye J. A., and D. F. Strobel (1983), Enhancement of heavy ozone in the Earth's atmosphere, J. Geophys. Res., 88 (13), 8447-8452

Keeling C. D., R. B. Bacastow, A. F. Carter, S. C. Piper, T. P. Whorf, M. Heimann, W. G. Mook, H. Roleoffzen (1989), A three-dimensional model of atmospheric CO2 transport based on observed winds:1. Analysis of observed data, Geophysical Monograph, 55, 165-236
Keeling C. D., R. B. Bacastow, P. P. Tans (1980), Predicted schift in the ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}-{ }^{-12} \mathrm{C}$ ratio of atmospheric carbon dioxide, Geophys. Res. Lett., 7, 505-508
Keeling C. D., T. P. Whorf, M. Wahlen, J. van der Plicht (1995), Interannual extremes in the rate of atmospheric carbon dioxide since 1980, Nature, 375, 666-670
Krankowsky D., F. Bartecki, G. G. Klees, K. Mauersberger, K. Schellenbach, J. Stehr (1995), Measurement of heavy isotope enrichment in tropospheric ozone, Geophys. Res. Lett., 22 (13), 1713-1716
Krankowsky D., P. Lämmerzahl, K. Mauersberger (2000), Isotopic measurements of stratospheric ozone, Geophys. Res. Lett., 27 (17), 2593-2595
Krankowsky D., P. Lämmerzahl, K. Mauersberger (2001), Stratospheric ozone isotope enrichments-revisited, Geophys. Res. Lett., 28 (16), 3155-3158
Krankowsky D., C. Janssen, K. Mauersberger (2003), Comments on "low-pressure dependencyof the isotopic enrichment in ozone: Stratospheric implications" by S. K. Bhattacharya et al. -art. no. 4503, J. Geophys. Res. 108(D16), 4503-4507
Lämmerzahl P., T. Röckmann, C. A. M. Brenninkmeijer, D. Krankowsky, K. Mauersberger (2002), Oxygen isotope composition of stratospheric carbon dioxide, Geophys. Res. Lett., 29 (12), 1582, 23(1-4)
Lee C. C. -W., and M. H. Thiemens (2001), The $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ measurements of atmospheric sulfate from a coastal and high alpine region: A mass independent anomaly, J. Geophys. Res., 106 (D15), 17,359-17,373
Li W. J., and H.A. J. Meijer (1998), The use of electrolysis for accurate $\delta^{17} \mathrm{O}$ and $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ isotope measurements in water, Iso. Env. Health Stud., 34, 349-369
Luz B., E. Barkan, M. L. Bender, M. H. Thiemens, K. A. Boering (1999), Triple isotope composition of atmospheric $\mathrm{O}_{2}$ as a tracer of biosphere productivity, Nature, 400, 547550
Maiss M., L. P. Steele, R. J. Francy, P. J. Fraser, R. L. Langenfelds, N. B. A. Trivett, I. Levin (1996), Sulfur hexafluoride- a powerful new atmospheric tracer, Atmos.Env., 30 (10/11), 1621-1629
Matsuhisa Y., J. R. Goldsmith, R. N. Clayton (1978), Mechanism of hydrothermal crystallization of quartz at $250^{\circ} \mathrm{C}$ and 15 kbar , Geochimica and Cosmochimica Acta, 42, 173-182
Mauersberger K. (1981), Measurement of heavy ozone in the stratosphere, Geophys. Res. Lett., 8 (8), 935-937
Mauersberger K. (1987), Ozone isotope measurements in the stratosphere, Geophys. Res. Lett., 14 (1), 80-83
Mauersberger K., B. Erbacher, D. Krankowsky, J. Gunther, R. Nickel (1999), Ozone isotope
enrichment: isotopomer-specific rate coefficients, Science, 283, 370-372
Mauersberger K., D. Krankowsky, C. Janssen (2003), Oxygen isotope processes and transfer reactions, Space Sci. Rev., 106, 265-279
Mauersberger K., J. Morton, B. Schueler, J. Steher, S. M. Anderson (1993), Multi-isotope study of ozone: Implications for the heavy ozone anomaly, Geophys. Res. Lett., 20, 1031-1034
Mebel A. M., M. Hayashi, V. V. Kislov, S. H. Lin (2004), Isotpic exchange of the excited oxygen atoms with $\mathrm{C}^{18} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and their collisional deactivation, J. Phys. Chem. A, 2004, 7983-7994
Minschwaner K., R. J. Salawitch, M. B. McElroy (1993), Absorption of solar radiation by $\mathrm{O}_{2}$, implication for $\mathrm{O}_{3}$ and lifetimes of $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}, \mathrm{CFCl}_{3}$ and $\mathrm{CF}_{2} \mathrm{Cl}_{2}$, J. Geophys. Res., 98 (D6), 10543-10561
Mook W. G. (2000), Environmental isotopes in the hydrological cycle: Principles and applications,UNESCO, Paris
Mook W. G. and S. van der Hoek (1983), The $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ correction in the carbon and oxygen isotopic composition analysis of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, Isot. Geosci., 1, 237-242
Moore H. (1974), Isotopic measurement of atmospheric nitrogen compounds, Tellus, 26 (1-2), 169-174
Morton J., B. Schuker, K. Mauersberger (1989), Oxygen fractionation of ozone isotopes ${ }^{48} \mathrm{O}_{3}$ through ${ }^{54} \mathrm{O}_{3}$, Chem. Phys. Lett., 154 (2), 143-145
Müller P. (1997), Ozonolysis of non methane hydrocarbons as a source of the mass independent oxygen isotope enrichment in tropospheric CO, Science, 278 (5344), 17741776
Omidvar K., J. E. Fredrick (1987), Atmospheric odd oxygen production of ordinary and isotopic molecular oxygen, Planet. Space Sci., 35, 769-784
Perri M. J., A. L. Van Wyngarden, J. J. Lin, Y. T. Lee, K. A. Boering, (2004), Energy dependence of oxygen isotope exchange and quenching in the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reactions: A crossed molecular beam study, J. Phys. Chem. A, (108), 7995-8001
Richet P., Y. Bottinga, M. Javoy (1977), A review of hydrogen, carbon, nitrogen, oxygen, sulphur, and chlorine stable isotope fractionation among gaseous molecules, Ann. Rev. Earth Planet. Sci., 5, 65-110
Riley W. J., (2003), ${ }^{18} \mathrm{O}$ composition of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{H}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ ecosystem pools and fluxes: Simulations and comparisons to measurements, Global ChangeBiol., 9, 1567-1581
Röckmann T., C. A. M. Brenninkmeier, P. Neeb, P. J. Crutzen (1998a), Ozonolysis of non methane hydrocarbons as a source of the mass independent oxygen isotopeenrichment in tropospheric CO, J. Geophys. Res., 103 (D1), 1463-1470
Röckmann T., J. Kaiser, C. A. M. Brenninkmeijer, J. N. Crowly, R. Borchers, W. A. Brand, P. J. Crutzen (2001), The isotopic enrichment of nitrous oxide $\left({ }^{15} \mathrm{~N}^{14} \mathrm{NO},{ }^{14} \mathrm{~N}^{15} \mathrm{NO}\right.$, ${ }^{14} \mathrm{~N}^{14} \mathrm{~N}^{18} \mathrm{O}$ ) in the stratosphere and in the laboratory, J. Geophys. Res., 106 (D10), 10,403-10,410
Santrock J., S. A. Studley, J. M. Hayes (1985), Isotopic analysis based on mass spectrum of carbon dioxide, Anal. Chem., 57, 1444-1448
Savarino, J. and M. H. Thiemens (1999b), Mass-independent oxygen isotope ( $\left.{ }^{16} \mathrm{O},{ }^{17} \mathrm{O},{ }^{18} \mathrm{O}\right)$ fractionation found in $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{x}}, \mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{x}}$ reactions, J. Phys. Chem. A, 103, 9221-9229
Sedlacek A. J., D. R. Harding, R. E. Weston, Jr., T. G. Kreutz, G. W. Flynn (1989), Probing the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{\mathrm{I}} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ reaction with second-derivative modulated diode laser spectroscopy, $J$. Chem. Phys., 91 (12), 7550-7556
Sehested J., O. J. Nielsen, H. Egsgaard, N. W. Larsen, T. J. Anderson, T. Pedersen (1998),

Kinetic study of the formation of isotopically substituted ozone in argon, J. Geophys. Res., 103 (D3), 3545-3552
Sheppard M. G., R. B. Walker (1983), Wigner method studies of ozone photodissociation, $J$. Chem. Phys., 78, 7191-7199
Sirignano C., R. E. M. Neubert, H. A. J. Meijer (2004), $\mathrm{N}_{2} \mathrm{O}$ influence on isotopic measurements of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, Rapid commun. Mass Spectrom., 18, 1839-1846
Takahashi K. S., S. Hayashi, Y. Matsumi, N. Taniguchi, S. Hayashida (2002), Quantum yield of $\mathrm{O}(1 \mathrm{D})$ formation in the photolysis of ozone between 230 and 308 nm , J. geophys. Res., 107 (D20), 4440, doi: 10.1029/2001JD002048
Tans P. P. (1998), Oxygen isotopic equilibrium between carbon dioxide and water in soils, Tellus, 50B, 163-178
Tans P. P., J. A. Berry, R. F. Keeling (1993), Oceanic ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C} /{ }^{12} \mathrm{C}$ observations- a new window on ocean $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ uptake, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 7, 353-368
Tans P. P., Y. Fung, T. Takahashi (1990), Observational constraints on the global atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ budget, science, 247, 1431-1438
Thiemens M. H., and J. E. Heidenreich III (1983), The mass-independent isotope fractionation of oxygen: a novel isotope effect and its possible cosmochemical implications, Science, 219, 1073-1075
Thiemens M. H., T. Jackson, E. C. Zipf, P. W. Erdman, C. van Egmond (1995a), Carbon dioxide and oxygen Isotope anomalies in the mesosphere and stratosphere, science, 270, 969-972
Thiemens M. H., T. Jackson, K. Mauersberger, B. Schueler, J. Morton (1991), Oxygen isotope fractionation in stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, Geophys. Res. Lett., 18 (4), 669-672
Thiemens, M. H., T. Jackson, C. A. M. Brenninkmeijer (1995b), Observation of a mass independent oxygen isotopic composition in terrestrial stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$, the link to ozone chemistry and the possible occurrence in the Martian atmosphere, Geophys. Res. Lett., 22, 255-257
Trolier M., J. W. C. White, P. P. Tans, K. A. Masarie, P. A. Gemery (1996), Monitoring the isotopic composition of atmospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ measurements from NOAA Global Air Sampling Network, J. Geophys. Res. Atmos., 101, 25897-25916
Tuzson B., (2005), Symmetry specific study of ozone isotopomer formation, Ph.D. Thesis, Ruprecht-Karls University Heidelberg
Urey H. C. (1967), The thermodynamic properties of isotopic substances, J. Chem. Soc., , 562-581
Wen J. and M. H. Thiemens, (1993), Multi-isotope study of the $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)+\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ isotope exchange and stratospheric consequences, J. Geophys. Res., 98 (D7), 12801-12808
Werner R. A., M. Rothe, W. A. Brand (2001), Extraction of $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ from air samples for isotopic analysis and limits to ultra high precision $\delta^{18} \mathrm{O}$ determination in $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ gas, Rapid commun. Mass Spectrom., 15, 2152-2167
Werner R. A., W. A. Brand (2001), Referencing strategies and techniques in stable isotope ratio analysis, Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom., 15, 501-519
Weston R. E. Jr. (1999), Anomalous or mass-indpendent isotope effects, Chem. Rev., 99, 2115-2136
Yamazaki H. and R. J. Cvetanovic, (1963), Isotpic exchange of the excited oxygen atoms with $\mathrm{C}^{18} \mathrm{O}_{2}$ and their collisional deactivation, J. Chem. Phys., 40 (2), 582-585
Yang J. M., and S. Epstein (1987b), The effect of pressure and excitation energy on the isotopic fractionation in the formation of ozone by discharge of $\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{*}$, Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta, 51, 2019-2024

## 9 Bibliography

Yang J. M., and S. Epstein (1987a), The effect of the isotopic composition of oxygen on the non mass-dependent isotopic fractionation in the formation of ozone by discharg in $\mathrm{O}_{2}{ }^{*}$, Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta, 51, 2011-2017
Young E. D., Galy A., Nagahara H. (2002), Kinetic and equilibrium mass-dependent isotope fractionation laws in nature and their geochemical and cosmochemical significance, Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta, 66 (6), 1095-1104
Yung Y. L., A. Y. T. Lee, F. W. Irion, W. B. DeMore, J. Wen (1997), Carbon dioxide in the atmosphere: Isotopic exchange with ozone and its use as a tracer in the middle atmosphere, J. Geophys. Res., 102, 10,857-10,866
Yung Y. L., W. B. DeMore, J. P. Pinto (1991), Isotopic exchange between carbon dioxide and ozone via $\mathrm{O}\left({ }^{1} \mathrm{D}\right)$ in the stratospher, Geophys. Res. Lett., 18, 13-16
Zipf E. C., and P. W. Erdmann (1994), Studies of trace constituents in the upper atmosphere and mesosphere using cryogenic whole air sampling techniques, NASA's UpperAtmospher Research Programme (UARP) and Analysis Programme (AMAP) Research summaries 1992-1993, Environ. Prot. Agency, Washington, D.C.

| $\dagger \varsigma^{\circ} 0$ | E6．0t | L9＊IZ | 10．8－ | $1+0{ }^{-}$ | 0．802 | I ESS | $0^{\circ} \mathrm{I}^{-}$ | $0 \cdot$ ¢ | ¢9 ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{zz}$ |  | てI－8Eาด |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| てE＇I | LC＇0t | てでで | ［0．8－ | $95^{\circ} 0^{-}$ | L＇8LI | 6．66S | $0 \cdot \mathrm{I}-$ | 0 ＊tt | 61tz |  | 9－8£78 |
| E0＊ $\mathcal{E}$ | E1「It | $9 て ゙ \downarrow て$ | ［ど8－ | LL＇0－ | $8^{*} \mathrm{E}$ ¢ I | 9＇289 | $60^{-}$ | 0 －t | て0． 2 Z |  | LI－8\＆7\％ |
| て9＇乙 | $t c^{\prime} \mathrm{Z}$ t | $\angle S^{\circ} \downarrow$ \％ | で「6－ | ¢0 ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{I}^{-}$ | L＇80I | $0 \cdot 908$ | $8^{\circ} 0^{-}$ | $0 . t \square$ | Iで0¢ |  | ¢－8ะ7¢ |
| L6 ${ }^{\circ}$ | 9L゙てt | ＋0． 2 Z | 9で8－ | LI＇I－ | $8 \cdot 96$ | $0 \cdot 998$ | $L^{\circ} 0^{-}$ | $0 \cdot t t$ | カt＇I $\varepsilon$ | ［0／0 $/$／I I | て－8ะ7g |
| 9100－ | $6 \varepsilon^{\circ} 0 t$ | L900 | LL＇L－ | $07^{\circ} 0^{-}$ | でLSZ | 8．ESt | ［＇I | $s \cdot \varepsilon t$ | £9＇LI |  | 6－6£7g |
| $t c^{\circ} \mathrm{Z}$ | て9＊てt | カ¢＇カて | E08－ |  |  | $9 \bullet \downarrow$ ¢ | $0 \cdot \mathrm{I}$ | $s \cdot \varepsilon t$ | 89＊0Z |  | ยโ－6\＆7¢ |
| $\varepsilon \chi^{\prime} \mathrm{I}$ | 七でで |  | 9L＊${ }^{\circ}$ |  |  | 8．LS9 | $0 \cdot \mathrm{I}$ | $\varsigma^{\prime} \varepsilon t$ | Iで¢Z |  | 七－6£7g |
| $\varepsilon 6^{\circ} \mathrm{L}$ | ¢8．9t | แ＇てを | 29＊－ | $\angle L \cdot 0^{-}$ | $6 \cdot \varepsilon \dagger I$ | s ¿2IL | 6.0 | $s \cdot \varepsilon t$ | て0．LZ |  | L－6£78 |
| Et ${ }^{\text {I }}$ | $0 t て t$ | Iどを | 01．8－ | ［ $\mathrm{I}^{\text {I－}}$ | 8．E0I | ¢「9L | 8.0 | $\varsigma \cdot \varepsilon t$ | L9＊8 | Z0／01／\＆z | －$-6 \varepsilon 78$ |
| ャで0 | て0＇It | エがIZ | 28．${ }^{-}$ | ¢1．0－ | 8．0LZ | 8＇ZLE | $0 \cdot \angle Z$ | $8 \cdot 99$ | ¢0．tI |  | $\varepsilon-0 \downarrow 78$ |
| $80 \cdot$ | $t S^{\prime} I t$ | Z¢＇£Z | ［ $\mathrm{C}^{8} 8$ | $67^{\circ} 0^{-}$ | $9 . \downarrow$ ¢ | ャ・£6£ | 8.97 | $8 \cdot 99$ | St＇si |  | 0โ－0ヶTG |
| $8 I^{\prime}$ Z | $L 0^{\circ} \mathrm{E} t$ | エ゙もて | L6．${ }^{-}$ | ¢8．0－ | $9 \cdot \varepsilon \varepsilon[$ | I＇Ett | ¢92 | 6.99 | LZ＇8I |  | L－0ヶTg |
| E9＊$\dagger$ | $L 0^{\circ} \mathrm{St}$ | $68^{\circ} \mathrm{LZ}$ | 108－ | ¢9 ${ }^{\text {－}}$ | で19 | ¢．0Lt | と．92 | 6.99 | てL＇6I |  | 七－0ヶ78 |
| S6．9 | 10．9t | $69.0 \varepsilon$ | 90．8－ | ¢8．${ }^{-}$ | ［＇8I | tros | $0 \cdot 97$ | $0 \cdot \angle 9$ | ¢0．LZ |  | －0t7g |
| 9L．6 | $t \rightarrow 6 t$ | Lで¢E | ¢0．8－ | $8 \downarrow^{\circ}$ カー | $\bigcirc \cdot \varepsilon$ | $L \cdot L t S$ | 8．¢て | $0 \cdot \angle 9$ | 0s zz |  | てI－0ヵTG |
| 2S．01 | 6L．0S | $\varepsilon L^{\circ} 9 \varepsilon$ | 608－ | $0 z^{\prime} \mathcal{E}$ | $8 \cdot \mathrm{I}$ | $て ゙ く t 9$ |  | ［．L9 | $9 \chi^{\prime} \varsigma \%$ |  | 七－0ヶ7日 |
| Lで9 | $9 t^{\circ} \mathrm{Lt}$ | IL＇0 0 | ¢ $8^{\circ} L^{-}$ | 6L｀て－ | ［ 6 I | ＊．9LL | I｀¢Z | て＇L9 | LE＇8Z |  | 8－0ヶ7 |
| 29＊ | $99^{\circ} \mathrm{Lt}$ | てでてを | L0＇8－ | 18＇で | 68 I | c．0L8 | $8 . \downarrow て$ | $\varepsilon \cdot L 9$ | 20．0¢ | E0／E0／90 | ¢－0ヵTg |
| （\％\％） | （\％\％） | （\％） | （\％） |  | （qdd） | （y） | \＃o |  | （uy） | appp | $\cdot{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{N}$ |
| ${ }_{q}(\nabla)$ | ${ }_{n}\left(\boldsymbol{O}_{8 I} \mathrm{@}\right)$ | ${ }_{n}\left(\mathrm{O}_{L I} \mathrm{Y}\right)$ | $\boldsymbol{D}_{\varepsilon I I} \varrho$ | $f u T$ | $O^{\boldsymbol{z}}$ N | ${ }^{10} \mathrm{~d}_{\text {－}}-\mathrm{L}$ | จрп！виот | ${ }^{\text {apnupp }}$ T | apmı！ 1 V | su！！duns | alduns |

Table 1：Stratospheric $\mathrm{CO}_{2}$ samples collected with balloon－borne sampler and with Whole Air Sampler（WAS）mounted on Geophysica during EUPLEX－03 campaign at


| EU08-07 |  | 19.87 | 67.4 | 24.8 | 439.0 | 182.2 | -0.54 | -8.05 | 24.21 | 41.89 | 2.59 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| EU08-08 |  | 19.80 | 67.1 | 26.1 | 435.9 | 191.7 | -0.49 | -8.08 | 25.43 | 42.54 | 3.48 |
| EU08-06 |  | 19.52 | 68.8 | 17.9 | 439.8 | 225.7 | -0.33 | -8.02 | 23.12 | 40.82 | 2.06 |
| EU08-05 |  | 19.14 | 69.1 | 16.3 | 433.8 | 210.7 | -0.40 | -7.97 | 25.82 | 42.72 | 3.78 |
| EU08-03 |  | 15.76 | 68.1 | 17.7 | 389.0 | 286.9 | -0.09 | -7.95 | 22.97 | 41.42 | 1.59 |
| EU09-18 | 09/02/03 | 19.81 | 68.7 | 29.0 | 447.9 | 227.9 | -0.32 | -8.10 | 22.87 | 40.97 | 1.73 |
| EU09-12 |  | 19.81 | 72.1 | 46.0 | 439.2 | 170.2 | -0.61 | -8.38 | 25.03 | 41.27 | 3.73 |
| EU09-17 |  | 19.80 | 69.1 | 30.1 | 447.6 | 222.2 | -0.34 | -8.01 | 23.87 | 41.98 | 2.21 |
| EU09-16 |  | 19.80 | 69.4 | 31.2 | 445.8 | 217.7 | -0.36 | -8.04 | 23.58 | 41.12 | 2.36 |
| EU09-11 |  | 19.79 | 71.9 | 47.4 | 439.6 | 159.0 | -0.68 | -8.15 | 27.56 | 43.89 | 4.91 |
| EU09-10 |  | 19.79 | 71.7 | 48.8 | 437.8 | 146.3 | -0.67 | -8.14 | 25.59 | 41.86 | 3.98 |
| EU09-13 |  | 19.78 | 71.6 | 39.1 | 439.8 | 146.3 | -0.76 | -8.18 | 24.76 | 41.34 | 3.42 |
| EU09-14 |  | 19.78 | 71.4 | 37.7 | 440.1 | 177.2 | -0.57 | -8.09 | 24.87 | 41.53 | 3.44 |
| EU09-15 |  | 19.78 | 71.1 | 36.4 | 441.5 | 217.3 | -0.36 | -8.18 | 22.68 | 41.24 | 1.40 |
| EU09-08 |  | 18.67 | 72.1 | 42.6 | 420.6 | 216.6 | -0.37 | -8.04 | 23.65 | 41.63 | 2.17 |
| EU09-05 |  | 18.46 | 70.0 | 32.8 | 420.7 | 248.3 | -0.23 | -7.99 | 25.58 | 41.55 | 4.14 |
| EU09-04 |  | 18.46 | 69.6 | 31.7 | 420.5 | 257.4 | -0.20 | -7.90 | 23.27 | 41.19 | 2.02 |
| EU09-06 |  | 18.46 | 70.5 | 33.8 | 420.8 | 239.7 | -0.27 | -8.00 | 23.92 | 40.78 | 2.88 |
| EU09-03 |  | 16.84 | 68.3 | 25.9 | 405.3 | 276.1 | -0.13 | -7.71 | 23.33 | 41.16 | 2.09 |
| EU09-19 |  | 15.92 | 68.1 | 23.5 | 394.3 | 286.1 | -0.10 | -7.95 | 22.52 | 40.56 | 1.59 |
| EU09-02 |  | 15.20 | 68.2 | 24.8 | 382.5 | 304.7 | -0.03 | -7.94 | 22.64 | 40.94 | 1.51 |
| EU10-11 | 11/02/03 | 18.53 | 69.9 | 12.1 | 438.2 | 270.7 | -0.15 | -8.19 | 24.07 | 40.86 | 2.98 |
| EU10-05 |  | 12.62 | 70.0 | 25.6 | 343.9 | 305.0 | -0.03 | 8.08 | 23.37 | 40.24 | 2.60 |

## Acknowledgements

As I started my way through the world of the invisible gas molecules for the first time in my life, I happened to encounter ozone- a most reactive molecule as it is called rather I would say "most aggressive molecule". During this doctoral work, I happened to break some of my glass equipment, but Prof. T. Röckmann encouraged me to think critically and more importantly to make every thing safe. I consider it a distinct privilege to work with Prof. T. Röckmann, as I learned from him, how to apply chemical principles, how to define a scientific problem, design an experiment and above all how to scrutinize and squeeze the utmost information out of my data. Like wise, I gained much in association with Dr. C. Janssen. I particularly value his ever ready nature to discuss the issues and his willingness to solve them. He shaped my approach to science and to intellectual pursuit in general.
During my work I could profit much from Prof. K. Mauersberger's experience, his way of thinking and questioning things and especially his way, how he was looking at elementary reactions of great significance. The combination of all these experienced people in their field, Prof. T. Röckmann, Prof. K. Mauersberger, P.D. Dr. C. Janssen and Dr. D. Krankowsky created a very stimulating scientific environment. I learned in the atmospheric physics group that best science is not much of worth when it cannot be presented in an appropriate way. I remember the particular sessions with our group before meetings and conferences. The idea was never to simply criticize the work, rather the comments were always constructive. I think as a scientist we all need a constructive feed back from colleagues to further improve and widen our horizon.
I feel fortunate to have Prof. W. Kräetschmer as my co-supervisor because he has a wonderful quality of instilling confidence- an attribute for which I am grateful. Thanks to Zsuzsanna for keeping my chaotic work table fresh with wonderful flowers from her garden and lovely hugs to brighten my day.
During my stay at the Max Planck Institute, a friendly and collegial atmosphere prevailed because of my friends Joachim, Ruth and Ute. Their friendship has been a source of satisfaction for me and I take great pleasure in the kind and caring friends they have always been.

Special thanks are due to M. Brass to carefully solve the software problems. His calm nature has inspired me sometimes. I really appreciate the way, he can spend hours and hours to solve
every problem step by step. I particularly must thank my colleague Dr. P. Franz for extending help in all sort of problems and B. Knape who skillfully maintained high standards of mass spectrometers. Last but not least, F. Kepler is acknowledged for useful discussions.
This work would have been incomplete without the assistance of Dr. B. Tuzson who measured the ozone isotopomers with his highly precise TDLAS and shared some of his recent unpublished work which I used in the modeling section.
I wish to thank our glass blowers, P. Mögel, E. Borger and the librarian G. Vogt and other staff at the Max Planck Institute for Nuclear Physics, Heidelberg for their unfailing assistance. I am thinking of many people who have influenced and shaped my scientific path over the past years, among them Dr. M. H. Naqvi, Dr. Javed Akhter, Dr. Mohsin Iqbal, Dr. Haseebullah, Dr. Mohammad Afzal and Dr. Shaukat Hassan are few to name. Back in Switzerland, I am thankful to Dr. K. Wilkinson and Dr. N. Rouiller for their assistance to step forward for doctoral work.
I am indeed pleased to mention Dr. S. H. Mujtaba Naqvi, Ingy Abdel-Aziz and Nasrin Marzban who always inspired me to look ahead. I gratefully acknowledge Fr. Petra Ziegler and Dr. Martina Schade for providing superb administrative assistance at the Faculty of Chemistry, University of Heidelberg, Germany.

Thus far in my career I have been blessed with the prayers of my parents and my grandmother. I am really grateful to them for their permission to pursue my studies abroad and apologize whole heartedly for being not able to visit them on this long winding road. In fact, it took more than half a decade for me to make the journey from plant science to atmospheric physics and chemistry.

This acknowledgment would not be complete without mentioning my aunt Huma Soofi and uncle Ali Soofi whose encouragement enabled me to pass through the thicks and thins of life. I wish to thank my all family members for their loving support through my entire education. In closing, I would like to thank my friends, Nicole, Birgit, both Verena's, Iffat Hassan, Asma and Rubina that they have always reminded me some of other important aspect of life except work. In this context, I wish to thank Christof Janssen and Birgit Müller for many social events and that they always welcomed me so warmly.


[^0]:    a: experiment with the Oriel Hg pen- ray lamp in a small reactor ( $250 \mathrm{~cm}^{3}$ ).
    $b$ : experiments with the Puritech lamp in small reactor.
    c: experiments with $\mathrm{CO}_{2}-\mathrm{O}_{2}$ and $\mathrm{N}_{2}$ in small reactor using the Puritech lamp.

